# 4 Cl 

3$+3$
 $5^{2}+3$ 20 wact

 4. 7 x -6 (x) of xicise $x$ (2,

A
 3is

 Th 5 f fev $\because$,合



## From the Ribrare of

(Wrofessor Wifliam Wenry Breen
CBequeatbed be Bim to
tbe Ribrare of
Wrinceton せBeological Seminary

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { PL4758 } \\
& .1 . T 16
\end{aligned}
$$

Mistenty lgreen
Princetan $n \cdot$.

$$
\operatorname{tug} 29 \cdot 1555
$$



# KAIVALJANIVANITTA A VEDANTA POLIM. 

OUTLINE OF TAMIL GRAMMAR.


## BIBLIOTHECA TAMULLCA

SIVE

## OPERA PRAECIPUA TAMLLIENSIUM

EDITA<br>TRANSLATA AINOTATIONIBUS GLOSSARIISQUE<br>INSTRUCTA

A

## GAROLO GRAUL. D. TH.

TOMUS SECUNDUS:

KAIVALJANAVANITTAE TEXTUS TAMULIENSIS CUM INTERPIRETATIONE ANGLICA, ITEM GLOSSARIO ADNOTATIONIBUSQUE. ACCEDIT GRAMMATICA TAMULIENSIS.

LIPSIAE 1855 いÖKFFLING\& FRANKE.

YTanduaranya-muretfi Svam.

## KAITALJANII INITA

A LEDANTA POEM

THE TAMI TENT WITH A TRANSLATION
A GLOASARY
IND GRAMMATICAL NOTES

TG WHICH 【S ADDEJ)
AN OUTLINE OF TAMIL, GRAMMAK

With specimeas of tamil stricture
AND COMParatite tables of the flexional sistem in otiter pramida languages.

BF

## CHARLES GRAUL, D. D..

DIRECTOR OF THE LEIPZIGETANGELICAL - LCTHERAN MISSIONARY INSTITUTION, MEMBER OF THE HISTORICAL-THEOLOGICAL AND OF THE GERMAN ORIENTAL SOCIETIES.

LEIPZIG 1855

## Hintern

- 

$+$

48

## THE CELEBRATEI INTERPRETER

OF ANCIENT AND MODERN HNDCUSM

# HORAOE HAYMAN WILSON, M. A., 

BODEN゙ PROFESSOR OF SAN゙SCRIT ATONFORD

## THIS HUMBLE ATTEMPT

AT INTRODTCING

THE TAMIL LANGUAGE ANI) LITERATLTRE<br>INTO THE SPHERE OF EUROPEAN STUDIES

## PREFACE.

It will not, I trust, be attributed to any presumption on my part, that, although a German, I accompany the publication of the Tamil text, promised in the first volume of the "Bibliotheca Tamulica", with various keys in the English langnage; it is merely owing to the consideration, that most of the Tamil students are to be found among the Englisl, whereas those of my own countrymen, who are likely to take an interest in this work, are certainly so far acquainted with the English language, as to make use, without any difticulty whatever, of a Tamil glossary or a grammar written in English.

The Tamil text of the Kaivaljanavanīta is a reprint of the edition published in 1845 by some natives at Madras, with the improvement of a more correct orthography. The beautiful types - the best in point of elegance and precision I have hitherto secn - with whicl the whole is printed, will be, I doubt not, an acceptable addition. I cannot forbear, on this occasion, mentioning the obliging readiness, with which Mcssrs. Giesecke and Derrient have given their assistance towards the preparation of good Tamil types.

In order to facilitate the study of the Tamil text, I have added an English translation at the bottom, and a glossary, with grammatical notes at the end of it ; for explanations concerning the contents I must refer to the first volume.

I think it a proper plan, to give the philosophical terms derived from the Sanscrit in their genuine form, and accurately to transliterate them. An horizontal stroke over a vowel marks the length of it ; $r$ with a dot beneath indicates that peculiar sound which is half vowel and half consonant. Consonants, with a dot beneath, belong to the lingual class;
those, with an apostrophe above, are palatals. A spiritus asper over a consonant denotes it as an aspirate. - The guttural, the palatal, and the dental n I leave, for obvious reasons, undistinguished.

The "List of Sanserit Vedanta Terms explained" will, perhaps, be weleome also to other besides Tamil students, as it may serve as an introduction to the study of the ortlodox philosophy of the Hindus generally.

It is by the urgent advice of my honoured countryman and friend, Dr. M. Mueller in Oxford, the learned editor of the RigVeda, that I have added an "Outline of Tamil Grammar" with "Specimens of Tamil Structure" principally for the bencfit of the general linguist. Although but a slight sketch, it may, I hope, prove useful in the beginning also to those who are desirous of making a special study of Tamil. In the arrangement of the whole, I have been led both by scientific principles and by practical views *.

The "Comparative tables of the decelension and conjugation in other Dravida dialects" are mere additions, perhaps not altogether unaeceptable to the comparative linguist.

In the next volume I shall, D. V., publish the most celebrated Tamil work, the Kural, together with a translation, a commentary, and a glossary. If 1 am spared, a comprehensive anthology, gathered from the various branches of Tamil literature shall follow, furnished with every means for facilitating its study.

May Almighty Cod hess this humble work, undertaken, not so much for the advancement of science, as for the furtherance, although indirectly, of the very best cause on earth, the promotion of the holy Gospel among the heathen.

Lexigig, march 1855.

[^0]
## INTRODUCTION．

 काருள்ள $\dot{5}$

 Lேロル

 டロォィ
 ய் ந்ருio．

1．Praise be unto the feet of the only Lord，who，solely as Giiva－Sākșin，dwellcth in the heart both of those，that are possessed of lust after gold，estates，and women；and of those who are not，－and who occupieth that good station，which is the most exalted among those seven stations（II，149）， that are superior to any other whatever．

2．I bow down to the spotless substance of wisdom，which is the cause of that action，by whieh（the world）is produced， preserved and destroyed，－which standeth forth in the shape
I．
 .ளூ 5
தோன்ரியவிமலடோதசொரூடத்தைப்பணிக ன்றேனே.
3. எவருடையருளால்யானேயெங்குமாட்லிதLD மெண்பாற்
कவருடை ப்புவன மெல்லாந் ஸ்லிकடெロ்ற
लींक्ष का
 மானே
 நேனே.
 மென் இடைய!ிவிலலேயிரவிுன் ளிமடே யாக்க
 செі்ய
 றைத்คேேலே.
of Brahmā, Viṣṇı and the excellent Ruler (Siva) and in comntless other shapes, - and which for ever appeareth as the perfeet Free one and as the Sun of the ocean of bliss.
3. Every day 1 bow down to the lotus-foot of Him, through whose grace I cume to know, that I am the ommipresent Bralma and that the whole expanding world is a fiction in me (II, 171), - and so, like the ether in the wall, to partake of the nature of the (absolnte) substance (Brahma).
4. I adore Īśa, who appeareth in the shape of teacher, in order to change, throngh my knowledge, my faculties of perecption and of reflexion, my senses and my whole body into dew before the sum, - to show my "Thon" and my " 1 " as one and so to establislr (perfect) unity.


 டா
 வேளே．
 டொண் ுு புன் ஞூ ற்
 マा म்ळाய்ச்ச்க்
 क्रक्षकை
 ขாேே．
 कெтண்ட
 かைす

5．Praising the feet of the true teacher of wisdom，who， without end，middle and beginning，is continually shining forth，like the ether－in order to show both the bondage and the emancipation－I will explain the true nature of the （absolute）being in such a mamer，that even people，unable to examine extensive works，may comprehend it．

6．The classic writers drew from the milk－sea of the far spreading Vēdānta，and having filled the pitchers of their authoritative works，they placed them at our disposal．I boiled and churned the whole and then benevolently presented it．Those，who have obtained this fresh butter of bliss，will they ever again stray about，enjoying the dust of（worldly） objects？（No）；they are without hunger．

7．Adoring the Emancipated one，the passionless Lord

ஈத் कூவவிளக்கடெவ் று்்ச்்ெक்்தெளிெ லென் று்்
 னே.
of Tirupati (Viṣnu), the Master, who made me his slave, I am about to sing the "Fresh butter of eternal Bliss". I shall divide it into two chapters, called "Illustration of the true Essence" and "Clearing away of all Doubts" and now begin to explain.

## FIRS＇I PART．

## LLLUSTRATION OF THE TRUE ESSENCE





反र
புத்தியவிரும்புமி்்சைดொழிவர்சாதனமிந் நான்கே．
9．チLロ்தடம்விடல்சなத்தல்சLロாதாளஞ்भிதத்தை

> யா ச்்

8．They enumerate these four Sãdanas：1）the discrimi－ nating intellect，that clearly understands the philosophically es－ tablished decision about cternal and perishable things；2）the freedom from lust after the enjoyments，happening in this middle－and that upper－world；3）the assemblage of those six，as tranquillity and so on，requiring an exact definition （s．v．9）and 4）the desire of（final）emancipation．

9．Those six are：Tranquillity of mind，self－restraint，re－ nunciation，patience，composure and faith．Tranquillity of mind，is chastising the internal faculties；self－restraint，is chastising the external senses and organs．Abandoning the oc－

 ஏல்.

Lorgs

சリசடாய்வைக்குLித்தைச்சLDாதாள மென்டi் மேலோா்
 வதLியுசLாकியா றுவகையாஞ்சொற்பொருளி कாடே.
11. சாதனமின்றியொன்றைச்சாकிபபாாுுல $ி$ லிவ่ชช
யாதலாலிந்தநான்குIDடை ந்தவi்க்கறிவுண்
டாகு

நாकளவிவேகியுள் ளிறுைையா का நுழையுLுா
क்ற்

பூததசென்ம்்கள்கோடிபுனித ல்்புுுட(ன
eupations of the household, is renunciation; submitting to the assailing sensations of pleasure, sorrow and so on, is patience.
10. When in the way of spiritual meditation on the (supreme) substanee, of which you heard (from the teacher), you make that (substance') tasty to yourself, then the superionminded speak of composure. Lovingly taking hold of the supreme teacher of truth and of the sacred books, is faith. This is the meaning of the term "the most excellent tranquillity of mind and the five other kinds".
11. There are none on earth, who can aecomplish any thing without a "Sādana"; so knowledge will aecrue only to sueh as have obtained those four. It does not enter the heart of one, who is but a noviee in discrimination; if it really en-

 - 方
 ழுப்டோல்வெம்ப்ப்

 «ロ்ற ற்ற
कालவர்வஷயயீ ற்பட்டிக்கைதப்பியேடிடான் Lோij
போளவவ்வெ றுங்கையேтடேபோகாक வண் ञஞ்சென் று
 อே.

##  இஞ்சோகத்தா

ters, he is one, who, through ten millions of births, has already been eleansed.
12. He is the man, entitled (to obtain the knowledge of the way of salvation). From his own Self, from Providence, from the elements and the elementary formations (i. e. from other beings), he was assailed by three fires (fiery pains). So languishing like an inseet, that eannot bear the heat of the sun, he hastened to dive into the holy tank of wisdom, by which the (future) birth is made to cease.
13. He who - like the deer, that having fallen into the nets of the hunters, eseaping runs aways - had fled from the love of his wife, his children and his goods, now proceeded su, that he did not go with an empty hand, and having come in sight of the truthful teacher of wisdom, rightfully worshipped him.
14. Worshipping he stood and said with tears: "Through
 （5ixவమ் ஈiธ
பிவங்கியகோ டபா சப்பின்ன ல்ச்தன்ன
IDा க்
 （b）ெென் டூன்．
 டோலத்
कன் ன कங் कருकிநோக்கூ்்कட விச்சன் ளிक्राயி
ருक்कி
யு்னதுபிறவிமாற்றுடுபாயடொன் றுற்டு சொல்வேன்
சொன்ள कுகேட்பாயாकி்றேுட்்ルவ்தெொ でபுெென்குர்．
16．தொடர்டவந்தொலலயுெெ்் துசொன்ளதை $\dot{்}$ कேட்டூெ戸ら
 ளாற？
the sorrow of vain life 1 dried up，my master！O readily complying teacher，you ought to break the close fetters of the（five）Kōśas into picees and save ne，so that my inmost heart may be refreshed．＂Thus he spoke．

15．The teacher－like a（true）mother，－placed his little son before himself．Like a tortoise he mused within limself，like a fish he looked at him（with a full，soft eye）； like a bird he fondled him．At last he spoke：＂There is one means to prevent your（future）birth；I will tell it to you．If you follow what I say，the succession of liiths will come to an end．＂

16．When the pupil heard his master say：＂The suecession of births will come to an end＂，he became like one，who has dived into a spacious tank；his body even got refreshed aud
 का। 17
 சொவ்คாவ்.


 पுவ் ه क्याபிறவி। டட்்றீாே
 B ட டロ்் சூவ்.
 क மண் றிி்
குட ட்பையுட் படுயுவ் ூை துங்ரு வியவ் कொள்कைபோல்
 வேண்டி
 வாேே.
his heart was recreated; he shed tears, as if abounding love were dropping domn, worshipped onee more the (teaeher's) foot, resembling an expanding flower, and spoke in the following strain:
17. O Lord, although I am a slave, unable to aet up to what you said, you will be able to rule me by your grace. You said: One means to prevent your (future) birth there is. Now you ought to explain the nature of this means and so save me.
18. Then the teacher knew that in the pupil the aetivity (of Ahankāra) was subdued, and in the manner of a wasp, buzzing before the inseet in the compaet earth-nest, he desired that he might attain to the true nature of Self, and fixing
 றந்து
 றிப

 काனே.
 னேற்
 பக்ந்்வ

பிவ்ชல
 ดே.
 னீறையா
his eye upon the Gīva within the body, began to chant his instruction:
19. Come here, my son! He, who has forgotten his own Self, is (alternatively) born and dies. Like dry leaves, scized by a never-ceasing whilwind, he constantly strays about and revolves within the never ending gyration of the wheel of time, - until he comprehends that his wisdom-searehing Self is the (absolute) Self.
20. But when a man comes to know his Self (Gíva) and the directing principle (Kūtasta), that forms the sub)stratum of it, then this directing principle appears as the (absolute) Self, as Brahma, and so he will get rid of birth. If you know yourself, ruin will not befall you. 'This I teach you, because you asked me.
21. "Do you take me for in idiot, that you thas speak to
 ゆுண்டோ
 ツみாேே
 ढே．
 ॥！ 1
 டென் குi
 முவ்
 कொண்டாi்．
23．தேकடல்லாமவ்வேறேதேकியாா் का ேேெ木்『ய்
 ดொவ்வாய்
me，my master？Are there really any people on this earth， who do not know themselves？（I think not）；but then，how does it come to pass，that they all are alternatively born and die and in this way whirl about．Vouchsafe to tell the truth to me，who have put my trust in you．＂

22．Whosoever understands the true nature of the body and of the spirit，sueli a one will soon eome to know，that he is the Self．Thus（the master）spoke．To this the pupil answered： ＂Who is the spirit besides this gross matter？＂When the master heard him say so，he felt sorrow and pleasure at onee．

23．You say：＂Who is the spirit as something separate from the body？I do not see（him）．＂Pray，tell me：Who is He，that in the dream，full of passion，gradually steps forth？ Pray，tell me：Who is He，that in the profound sleep，where

சோ कடாங்கனவுதோன் யுச்சுபூத்கிகண்டவ （9） $\boldsymbol{\text { அெெெல்லா }}$
யாகநீநன விலெண் ணுடமறிவுकானே துசொல் จாய்．
24．நூவுகண்ட துநான் கண்ட நன வுள நியூவுநீட் कக்
கனவுகண்ட कுபிெண்டுந்கா ணூ சுடுத்कிகண் （B）$\dot{5}$
कினமலுபவித்தலொக்குந்தெரியவுபலல்てேச்் פே
மனकினி அுक्க்கும்பின் てன $\llcorner ற ை \dot{\Phi}$ முமதருளூ வீாே．
25．தா லத்कி்்மリங்கள் காட்டிக்த வார்போ
லா லक்कிலடிக்கள் காட்டியருந்தकிகாட்கிவாi் போற்
クா லத்தைகூன்புகாட்ட்்சூக்குமசொரூப
1ロான
 ๑ฺே．
the sad dream does not make its appearance，is conscious （of that condition）？Pray，tell me：What is that knowledge you reflect on，when awake？

24．＂We see，when awake；we sec，when aslecp，while our waking－thoughts retire；we see，when in profound sleep，where neither the one nor the other is appearing：this is every day expericuced and therefore quite consistent．Still I am far from understanding it．In a moment it rises within the mind－ and then hides itself again．Graciously explain this unto mo．＂

25．Like those，who first show the trees on earth and then the lonely disk of the young moon，－like those，who first show the stars and then Arundhatî，－the best of sages
 சொவ்லு
 தடெல்லா
 काळ்
 ホாเப.
27. ஆூபோபடத்கியா कम்कற்பியயாவவெல்லா
 துவௌவோர் क्र
 சுன்ற
 குன்றல்.
 யொப்பமாயிதண்ட்்ヤேுன்ருயுணா்வொளி நிறைவாய் நிற்கு
commenced to show gross matter and then the fundament in the shape of atom.
26. All the Vēdānta books declare, that bondage and cmancipation are brought about by the methods of $\overline{\text { Aroppa and }}$ Apavāda. The illusive Ārōpa is the origin of bondage, Apavāda that of emancipation. Now hear me first explain the method of Ārōpa.
27. Whatever they call "Ārōpa, Adjāsa, Kalpana", is taking one thing for another: as, for instance, the appearing of a serpent in the rope, of a man in the post, of water in the (heated) sand (of the desert), of a "continuum" in the ether.
28. In a similar way all the modifications of the five elements appear in the Brahma, which is both without name and shape, self-consistent, free from any duality, full of in-
 ขாஞ்
செப்பியகற்பிதக்தாற்வெனித்தவென் றทிந் का ๑ொள் ดே.
 ดெல்லாiீ
 வியத்தந்தன் ளி
லி काகாவதக் कுவ்டோீチ இுட்டார்வையைலே
 Gェ.
 யூ்
 சொல்லு்்
 யூன் $\because$
 LDIGLD.
tellectual light. You ought to know, that they originated in the way of the before-mentioned fiction.
29. If you ask: How did that (fiction) originate? I answer: The eternal Givas all are contained in the Avjakta, as in universal Suṣupti. This is a denotation of temporal circumstance. Through the imaginary sight of Isa the three Gunas have, out of old original Nature, developed themselves.
30. They are exeellent white, black and red, that partakes of each, and are denominated: pure essence, darkness and impure nature. But althongh these Gunas, which are called essenee, filth and gloom, as three are equal: one among them may preponderate.
 சொவ்ளாi
 மென் றை
 या हो
 டெல் றリா்．
32．இக்குணா்களிலேவிண் பேவ் றீருக்குஞ்月ி்

முக்குయ ங்களி னு ந் தூ யा（）

 மтเீீチன்．

 かெத்

31．This is the one method（of explaining the origin of the world）．They explain it still in another way．（According to that other way）the existing Arjakta itself assumes the slape of Malat；the most gracious Mahat becomes Ahankāra； and the embryo－like Ahankāra divides itself into three and so is transformed into the before－said Gunas．

32．Ćićc̄ājā，which resembles the ether，appears within these Gunas．The first among the three，the pure one，is Mājā． The Brahma－Reflex within this Guna represents Antarjāmin， and He ，who remains untouched by any Guṇa of Mājã，is Íśa， the causa efficiens．

33．This（Mājā）is Susupti，Kāraṇa Sarīra and Ānanda－ majakōśa with regard to İśa．（The second）Raǵō－Guṇa is Avidjā．The Ćićčāj̄ās through all the light－less Avidjās re－
 कேाध

ஏすடேロ．
34．அடுக்கொடிபற் றுஞ்சீவர்க்क कூவேயான i；क கெा சஞ்

டோக


> சொன் ேேட்
 கேளாル்．
 பூடலலியுயி் கட்கெல்லா ட்டோ கनாதன ハூண் டォ कத்
 ク1io
வீLロLாセூட லென் றும்விவிதLロா ந்தாற்ற டெவ் றுட்．
present the myriads of Giivas．The Giiva，tending to（sclf－） destruction，is then called Pragna．

34．This（Avidjī）is Ānandamajakōśa，Suṣupti and Kärana－ Sarīra with regard to the Girvas，meddling with the filth（i．c． the Rago－Guna）．Thus far we have explained the causative forms（Kūrana－Sarīra），owing their origin to two of all the illusive Gunas．Now hear also the way，in which the praise－ worthy subtle form（Sūkṣma－Sarīra）originated．

35．Through the grace of İsa，playing with the bewilder－ ing Mājā，the T＇umō－Gụa divides itself into two onergies （Sakti），viz．：dreadful obscuration and multiform（falsc） appearance，－to the end that an，organ of sensation may fall to the share of the beautiful Girvas．
 றi்விண் யிற்
 खis

आா்டே」ாள்
 （3）
 की $\dot{\text { ® }}$ お立
 UTகு
 बाग

 மை ந் काष்
 மமமொ் தும்

36 In the Śalti of（false）appearance originates ether， in ether wind，in wind fire，in fire water，in water earth． These praiseworthy Five are called subtle clements，and out of them originates that body，which is the organ of sensation．

37．Those three original Gunas combine with all these elements．Five（single）portions of the Guna of blameless white become the（five）instruments of pereeption．Then the five（together）form both Manas and Buddi．These seven categories constitute the instrument of knowledge through the distribution of the Sattra－Guna．

38．Five portions of the Raǵv－Guna together produce the （five）processes of breathing，and five separate portions the （five）organs of action．These serenteen categories constitute
 கஞ்
 कெல்லாம்．
39．இவ்வு ன்சுுு
மிவ்வுட ன் மரூவுமீசர்க்கிபறிய कருப்ப＠（ு）
 சரீ！

## 

 Мภ ロ
 க்கேளாய்
தூாக்குபிவ்வுயிா்க்குத் कூ லத வுவுப் போ யூபு ண்டாあぁ்
 ツூனே．
the refined body with regard to all the Girvas，appearing in the shape of god，demon，man and beast．

39．The Girvas，in connection with this body，receive the name of the brillant＂Taiǵasa＂；but Ísa，in comnection with the same body，is Miranjagarbia．This body is，with regard to both „Sükșma Śarīra＂．Three of the（five）Kōśas（Prāna－ maja－Manōmaja－and Viǵnānamaja）belong to it and（among the three states）that of sleep．

40．Hitherto we have spoken only of the refined material world．Heneeforth hear me describe methodically also that
 self made the Paneikaman to the end，that a gross materia body and sensation might acerue to the uniting Givas．
 कंक


 कі்.
 (1) $\dot{5}$

 கெт戸方
 कெтவ்จாтиі.

 का $\dot{\eta}$
41. He divided the five elements into ten (viz. by halving eaeh), and the half (of each) into four. Thus leaving untouched one half, he compounded the forr portions with the (other) four portions. What thus originated, is gross element, and what resulted from that great-clement, is fourfold: the gross material body, the (mundane) embryo, the world, and sensation.
42. Givia, in connexion with the gross-material body is the well known Vis'ra, and Īśa in connexion with the same, is the eomprehending Virag. (This) gross-material body is (with regard to both Givia sond I'sia) the state of waking and the incomparable Annamajakōśa. This exact classifieation of the Kalpanas of gross matter you ought to deposit in your memory.
43. "If there is only one and the same Upādi to both the excellent İsa and the Gívas, pray, my honored master, how are we to know the difference?" If you ask me in that way, I answer: To Gīva belongs the Upādi of effect; to Iśa that

काரியவுபாकிசின் கா ग வுபாक्रயீீ சன் வீரியமிகுசルட்டிவியட்டியார்டேकடாடே．
44．மெウ்க்் போவ்வியட்டிபேதம்வன மெனல்ச レட゙டிபே த்
சुந்கடாபリウ்கள்பேதந்தளியுட்்வியட்டி யெண்பார்
 யென் பா

 ญாஞ்
சொற்பன ட்போலவெண்ணிक் कुறித்துவவ் ஞाளியாவன்
 காயம்போல
வற்புத ுு்்துசேுுடபவாकவழியு்்கே มтแ்．
of cause．İsa and Giviva are distinguished from each other as extensive universality is from individuality．

44．The notion of tree represents the eategory of＂in－ dividuality＂，the notion of forest that of＂miversality＂．The various single forms of moveable and immoveable things are called＂individuality＂；but comprehending the extending universe into one view is＂universality＂．Now this is the dif－ ferenee between the merciful Gīvas and I＇sia．

45．We have now shown the way，in which the Kalpanas originated．He，who has so far become decided as to see the whole visible world in the light of a dream，is the real wise onc．Now hear me also explain the nature of $\Lambda$ pavida，by which the most precious cmancipation is obtained，－like the ether，clearing up，when the clond－covered rainy－season goes off．
 ดாவ் யூற்டேтற்
 कெтண் (b)

 बाक कोकाண்.


 जा माक
 தவாறே
 lot Lle.
 ய்ய
46. This is not a serpent, but a rope; this is not a man, but a post: when in a similar manner, through the light of the Védanta books, alecording to the oral instruetion of the teaeher, you distinctly sec: this is not a body, this is not a world, this is not an element, but substantial intellect and Brahma, - then this is Aparāda.
47. Cause and effect are one, - just as the cloth and the thread, just as the ornament, that has been worked, and the gold, just as the piteher and the elay. Now when through philosophieal abstraetion you make things - from the body np to the absolute substance - gradually reeede in the same manner, in which they have, one out of another, proeeeded, then this is the method of Aparaida.
48. "Hitherto you have detailed unto me the modifications of that desire, which is produced by the Sakti of
 ளென்றீடே
 பையா
 ள்செய்コル 5 .
 கண்ட

 வண் ண ib
 ञ் eூ bib.
 ட்


Viksēpa, springing from the reproachful Tamō-Guna. You have however mentioned two Saktis. O master, free from destruction! please explain also the confusion, ereated by the Sakti of Avarana." Then gracionsly spoke the teacher:
49. As the midnight-darkness of the rainy season envelops sky and earth, so the $\bar{A}$ varana oiscures the intellectual eye of the flesh-inluabiting Givas, who (in their mental darkness) say: "It (viz. the Brahma) exists not ; it appears not" to such a degree, that they become perfeetly blind; but it does not obscure that Isa, whose Self is equal to the absolute Self, nor those wise ones, who have themselves seen their Sclf (i. c. Kūtasta) ;
50. That Upardi, which veils the difference between the perfect Bralma and the external modifications on the one hand, and on the other between the exeellent Kintasta and the internal modifications, so as not to allow it (viz. that diffe-
 क्रायु（B）

 क्रान் リ


 ढே．

审雨LT का
 ந் कுபோரு

क्री
 エையூ（bin．
rence）to appear in the least，and which in such manner en－ genders the stulboru disease of（never－ending）births，－ （that very Upādi）is the Ārarana．

51．＂If the hypostasis is veiled，where will the Arōpa appear？and if the hypostasis is not veiled，there can be no Āropa．＂To this your objection I answer：The hy－ postasis has a twofold relation：as universality（Sana）and speciality（Viśēsa）．The Sana is the omnipresent hypostasis （in the proper sense），whereas the Visésesa is the Āropa itself．

52．The universal sight，that does not distinguish any thing speeial in this world，is never veiled；but specialities， as e．g．the often mentioned＂rope and serpent＂may be veiled． In a similar manner ignorance can never obseure the univer－ sal＂I＂；but it may obscure the speeialities，called Giviva and İśa．

53．கேவல நிてலதோன் கும்்கெலித்क कுபஞ்ககோ சஞ்

Cு
 कேேோ
மேவருங்ருருவேயென் றுவிலவினமகவே கேளாиі．
54．ஞோற்றLமாஞ்சத்திதானே துன்பLமாட்பவルா （9）

மாகு
 ウடோ
மாற்றிென் அுைப்பேன்றைத்துாடறைப்ப कுமி कப்பொல்லா क्र．
55．சுபுக்कியிற்பி」 மாண்（b

53．＂O my master，hard to be approached！is not that， which hinders the perfect state of salvation from manifesting itself，rather the Viksēpa，that arose in the shapo of the Cinva， endowed with the five Kösas，and of the（whole material） world？Why then did you stigmatize the Avarana by the name of inane nonsense？＂My son，who thus have asked， hear now．

54．Althought the Sakti of Vikșep pa itself painful existence， still to those，who by exertion attain to emancipation，it lends a most gracions assistance．Does the（helpless）midnight afford the same benefit as the helpful noon？What shall I say，my son？（Subjective）obscuration（Āarana，and not objective derelopuent，Viksépa）is the great evil．

55．At the final as well as at the periodical dissolution the
 ரூエருがடை
 （अ） h
 டே．
 மாの
山官す
 விขங்का
 リ゙ルாடே．
57．இட்பளிஅஞ்சைநள்சாலிருட்பினனயருு்பா லெய்யு
world will perish；still are there any who（in mere con－ sequence of that dissolution）have been freed from depress－ ing existence and obtained emancipation？Every thing，be－ longing to Tiksēpa，may lead towards perfect emancipation； but gross Ararana is that ruin，which so corrupts，that one camnot attain to emaneipation．

56．＂Well，if the Sakti of Viksēpa，appearing like the silver in the conch－shell，is a lie，then surely also the eman－ eipation，produeed through the instrumentality of that Sakti will be a lie．＂To this your objection I answer：（No．）As， out of the bonds of fanciful sleep，sleep gradually clears up （into the real state of waking），so is the state of dissolution （into the universal Braluna，although resulting from medi－ tation，－an effect of the illusive Viksēpa－）perfeet reality．

57．Poison you destroy by poison，iron by iron，the ar－ row that has been discharged（you meet）by another arrow，
 டாய்ப்பர்
 ர்பின் てன த்
 போடெ•
 டா यु
 பியக்கௌாய்
 னஞ்
แாकல்.
 カ $\dot{\circ}$

the dirt that has settled (you remove) with dirt (i. e. another substanee, which, thongh comparatively purer, is not quite free from impurity). So (wise men) destroy the meannatured Mājā through the Māja (of a superior quality). Then the enchanting Māja goes off together (with the other of an inferior rank) - just as the stirring - stick, that (first) helped to burn the corpse, at last is burned.
58. Through the instrumentality of this Mājeā, the Giras enter seven states. Hear me now explain these seven states one after the other. (Their names are:) Ignorance, obsert ration, (false) appearanee, indireet knowledge, direct knowledge, annihilation of sorrow, refreshing bliss.
bi). The folly, that forgot the Self, the Brahma, is ignorance. Saying "thero is no supreme being, we do not see amy" is obsemmation. When a man, in his one-sided thonghts,
 Crimpम
 பढோட்－チすாー．



 Gio．
乚T方ぁ这
 றை ஜீ ந்
 ண் ணி
 ，ம்்்சுன்．
deelares：I am Girva（instead of，＂I am Brahma＂），then this is false appearance．In aeeordance with the word of the teacher， getting an idea of the Self，is indireet knowledge．

60．When inquiring into the true essence（of things），you see every doubt vanish and the Advaita－Being transform itself into your own Self，this is ealled direct knowledge． When the differenees of the various actors，the Givivas，cease， amnihilation of sorrow（will result）．As soon as you，in the eharaeter of one，who is emancipated，have done all you were bound to do，（you will enjoy）eternal bliss．

61．For the sake of further illustration，hear，as an example， a very curious tale．One day ten persons swam through a certain river and after they had ascended the shore，one of them comnted but nine persons；forgetting that he himself was the tenth，he stood quite perplexed．
 ホ்றற்
1தரியாவாவコ டOTகுட்பீை कொண்ட ழல்வி ட்சேル

சொல்ல்க்
குறியாகவெண் ணிதூாக்க்க்கொள்வை काレபோ

63．பண் ணியルफிகன்பன் றைப்பருட Iெ ெ்பक्रன் LOT்कட்டை
 காணல்
 Cொル்டோத

 Єயดயன்

62．Well．That perplexity，which does not know the own Self，is ignorance．Declaring＂He（the tenth）is not，we see him not＂is obscuration，inseparably comnected with igno－ rance．Sorrowfully weeping（over the tenth，as liaving been carried off by the current），is（false）appearance．Attending to the word of the passer－by＂the tenth exists；there he stands，＂and looking round，is indirect（prop．non－intuitive， discursive）knowledge．

63．According to the word of the virtuous passer－by： ＂You，who have counted the nine，are yourself the tenth！＂ seeing his own Self，is direct knowledge（prop．knowledge， seen through the eye，intuitive）．The ceasing of lamentation， is ammilatation of sorrow．＇The clearing up of doubts within the vigorous mind，is bliss．
（i4．＂Venerable preceptor！Pray，let me see my very
 （b） 10 வ் ூூன்
 ओंक
 ォாய்．
 ண் ๙ொ்் துட்பாரிவ்
 விண் ดெ ロ் றை
 LDTIDLி」LDL゚チ
அண் று டロாடே．



LDIT



shape in the same way，as that tenth person saw himself．＂ Thus the pupil spoke．The master answered：Hear then that wonderful fact how，according to the hidden sense，the term ＂Es＂unites the term＂Tu＂with the term＂Hoc＂．

60．The one ether is considered as＂grand－ether＂，as ＂sky－ether＂，as＂ether in the earthen pitcher＂，and as＂ether in the water，contained therein＂．In the way of such fictitious conception also the one Ćaitanja represents itself as four：viz． as the all－pervading Brahma，İśa，Kūṭasta，and Gī̀va．

66．The inane Iśa and Gīva are the literal meanings of the tro terms（Hoc and Tu）；the spotless Brahma and At－ man（Kūtasta）are the intended meanings．Both being mixed up in each other as the butter is in the boiled milk，they are
 Фெтல்ளே.

வென் லு

மன்!ாு
 あT

68. கエ
மாதோ


 Gே.
one. Through self-knowledge you cught to secrete yourself (out of the Gīva) like the butter, which by churning is taken out (of the milk).
67. "But how is that secretion to be effected?" To this your question I answer: You ought to destroy that knowledge, which declares the body, that once will become a corpse, to be the " I ": for is this not a mere modification of the five elements? Neither are you the breath, which is cast out by the way of the nose, just as an empty bag lets out the wind: for this is a mere modification of the Tamē-Guna.
68. Manas and Buddi, those instruments (of the soul), are agents: how should they be the Self? They form two different Kōśas (Manōmajakōśa and Viginānamajakōósa); theý are modifications of the Sattva-Guna; they refer to the worthless state of dream. (Moreover) do not call Anandamajakṓsia your " I ": for this is a modification of the state of ignorance, comnected with the Tamō-Guna.


 ளா๑
 コтแ்．
 すூル
 का『ே
 பேவ்
வஞ்சமி்்குரூவேலயவ் றம கன் ம क्रดெெकியச் சொல்வார்．
 ண் ணி
 க்கா ணுத

69．TheSelf is essence，intellect，bliss，tranquillity，strength witness，one，etermal，pervading．Now recognizing your＂Tu＂ as＂Hoc＂forsake the cavern of the five Kōśas，that being affected with inanity and with the pain of the matter，are full of contradiction and of deceit，－and assume the nature of ether．

70．＂When you closely look at it，nothing but vacuum is left，after you have stript off the five Kösias．Any thing else I do not see appear．I shall then enjoy black darkness as my own Self，my teacher without deceit！＂Thus spoke the son， and to this（the spiritual father）replied，to enlighten the mind （of his pupil）：

71．Is the before－mentioned Tenth，－who at first did not see the one，his own Self，－who spiritually blind，though
 リாリா
 ぴСய．
 कைक्रा பூந்
 லோ ソங்கவ்
 Cッツ
 แแ．
 வேவென்று
சொல்லாதேசுயルமா்்சோकிச்சுடーருக்குச்சு வேறுண்டோ
 てனக்கொண்டேதா
counting and again counting，saw only nine persons－but who then saw it within himself－a great vacumm？Only think，my loving son！You will be the spectator，as soon as the visible things withdraw．

72．（The body of）gross matter－（the body of）refined mat－ ter and unconseionsness i．e．the cansative body－moreover the three states，which appear（within the three bodies）－and the three times come on and go off，like waves rising in the oceam of birth．To what extent？I shall now say．At the com－ mand of the God，dwelling（at the end of the world）beneath the Banyan－tree，you will be a witness to all this．

73．Do not say：＂Through what shall I know myelf，that see and know all？＂Is there amother ray（necessary）to the ray having its own light？Even that Tenth has，in the
 Ce_arı sui.
 ดெञाँ का
 ,


 Cu:

 Cு
 ら65
 நீயル.
prescnce of many, recognized himself through himself. Or is there an Eleventh ouc in him? Only think!
74. Those ignorant fools, who are given to sophistry, declare: "As to knowledge, there exists a second knowledge, which makes one know." But their inconsistency will get its (due) reward. You are neither a being that can be known (through pereeption), nor a being which camot be known. Lou are substantial knowledge, and therefore will come to a knowledge of yourself by self-experience.
75. Here is a piece of sweet sugar; it has sweetened all these swect-meats, which the baker has prepared from flour. To it (the picce of sugar) sweetness is natural; is it not? You will now know that immost substance, distributing knowledge to invest this and that material being with knowledge, and still existing without the dualism of "This" and of "That".
II.
 பென் றுட்



77．பேதடாளதுவுங்கேளாய்ப்டேபாலுமிடங்क ளாญு
 இ10
 $\dot{p}_{\text {しIt }}$
பாதலாலிவா்க்கெi்நளூறைக்ஒெயிென்டது कौ L
78．வட－நூவ்வல்லவா் கள்சொவ்லுப்வா கம்ப பொருற்சேコாレ



76．This＂Thon＂（in the sense of Kūtasta）is the intended sense of the term＂T＇u＂，and the unfettered Bralna the in－ tended sense of the term＂＂Hoe＂．The ending Givivas and İsa form（respectively）the literal sense（of the terms＂T＇u＂and ＂Hoc＂）．（The two latter）are affected with difference；they will never coalesce into oneness．

77．At present hear me explain also that which is affected with difference．They（the Gīva＇s and İ＇si），through name， place，Upādi，body and intellectual capacity，recede from each other，in various degrees of difference，to the distance of hell from heaven，and so can never coalesce into oneness．

78．Those who are well versed in northern literature， take－for the sake of getting a proper sense－a passage ac－ cording to the intended meaning，whenever there is a difficulty in the literal one．This well－foumded method they represent
 Gெவ் ダロ்
 Lliticto．
 டோலிதெ் று
 if क
 ๑ே


 யก ずक्रक
10ன்ளியதேயங்कாலLロவளிவெென்பவெல் லாஞ்
 கயเ்விடாாட
 काட்（bib．
as threefold：Giving up，Not－giving up，Giving up and not－giving up．

79．On the Ganges（i．e．on the bank of it）is a cow－pen； the black（riz．cow）runs away with the red（viz．horse）；this one is that－Dēradatta：thus they say for the sake of exempli－ fication．Through these three exegetical methods any reluctant word of the classical writings whaterer may yield a sense．

80．The sounding of that common expression，＂This one is that one＂，will distinctly show Dēvadatta as numerically one，whenever you reflect on it，giving up all those contra－ dictory notions of other place and time，of＂This one＂，and ＂That one＂，but not giving up the intended meaning．
 டローด
 $\dot{C}$ B

 काíB bin．
 ルலル
 படேा का
 Cレक
 டா6ル．
 $\angle 17 \angle 0 \dot{p}$

81．So the uniting power of the term＂＂Es＂will show，that the sense of the expression，＂Tlat is You＂，and that of the other expression，＂You are＇Tlat＂，are for ever undivided，pro－ vided you give up the discordant literal meaning of the phi－ losophical terms（＂Hoe＂and＂Tu＂），without giving np the be－ ing which，as Sākșin，is Bralıma．

82．The ether，seen in the water of the piteleer，and the other，seen in the water of the cloud，are both nnreal；but the ether，contained within the pitcher and the great（i．c．uni－ versal）ether unite for ever into one．Thus the all－pervading Bralma and the Säksin（within the hmman body）are both one for ever．In the way of self－experienee，firmly aequiese in the conviction：＂I enjoy eternal bliss！＂

83．Not missing the philosophical way，the asylnm－like master had just explained，the pupil orerstepped the five
 ளி i）
 டெロ்（ु）


 1た क刀か

 ゃ 1 गリ
 （ब）ふ่ ．
 ดเロง่าม



Kosas，removed the（then appearing）vacumm，gave up his very indifferent memory，and dropping even the idea of ＂Kiutasta－Brahna＂attaned to the intuition of that one plenitude．

S4．He dived into the Hood of self－enjoying bliss；he asstumed the nature of undivided being；he became spirit， while the bodily organs and all similar things died away．So， in the sight of the truthful master，in whom absolute spirit had embodied itself，the good son，though waking，obtained supreme unconsciousness and with it his real nature．

85．After the nuble－minded son had for a long while re－ mained in such a condition，his intellect at last extricated itself， and consciousness cauce back．His look fell on his spotless teacher．T＇ears grtshed forth from his eyes；he fell down to worship his foot，rose again and walked aromed him．Then

シுளிவிழிசொரியப்பாक்த்ெெயூ काவீழ்ந்தெயு
ந்துூு்ந்தாவ்

சொவ்வாண் ．
86．ஷயலேใuன துளே நின் றன ந்தசென்ப்க ளாண்ட
டெய்யவேவுபகேசக்கவெளிவந்தகுரூவே Lோற்ற
யுயயயவேடுத்திநல்கு புதவிக்கோருதவிநா யேன்
செய்யவேவேன் クுங்காவே ன் றிருவாிடோ்் ற゙டோற்ற？
 நோக்க்க்
 செய்வார்

செтரூபஞூ 』

he lifted up his joined hands to the breast，in order to ask the mild－faced teacher，and thus standing spoke：

86．O Lord，you True one，who，dwelling within me， have governed me through an infinite succession of births！ O master，who manifested himself for the sake of instrueting me！Praise be unto you！For the assistance，you lent me unto salvation，I do not see any other assistance，which I， who am a dog，conld lend unto you．O praise，praise unto vour holy feet！

87．While the pupil thus spoke，the master full of joy looked at him．Come near unto me！he exclamed，and plac－ ing his pupil before himself，most gracionsly spoke：If you per－ severe in meditation on essential wisdom，so as to keep off
 पெ｜்லு
 வ்கு
 வ் ット
 டル本．
 क्रमेकவ்
 काலே


 ளிक๙ாலே．
the wieked three obstacles，then this is the best return，you possibly can give me．

88．＂That wisdom，which，free from the difference of Thou and I，existing evcrywhere in perfect plenitude，has recognised itself as the（absolute）I，－（I say）should that wisdom erer fail，my master？＂Thus said the pupil．（The master replied：）Althongh the true nature of Brahma，which is the Self，shines forth both in the lessons of the true teacher and in the sacred writings，－if there are obstacles，－self－ knowledge cannot strike roots．

89．＂What then are the obstacles？＂（＇To this your ques－ tion I answer：）Ignorance，doubt and contrariety．These threc mischievous obstacles will often appear through the intercourse of many births，and whenever they appear，wis－ dom dics away．You ought firmly to destroy them through hearing，thinking and constant meditation．

1＿I का



งாอை
 SIII．
 ஏூबウ்
 ○気あ方
 வ่லே
 ลேルデ．
 ๑ெண் பா
 ด๐ง่า। i

90．When fire is stopped（by incantation），it camot burn in the least；so the fetter is not consumed by defective wis－ dom．Diligently applying yourself to philosophical practice hear，think，and merlitate，and so remove those obstacles： stupidity，doubt，and contrariety．

91．That which，obscuring the idea of Brahma，shows nothing but difference，is＂ignorance＂．A mind which，with－ out belief in the word of the teacher，deals with confusion， is＂doubt＂．That bewilderment，which takes the unstable world for truth and the body for self，is called＂contrariety＂ by the superior－minded．

92．The acquisition of philosophical experience（as it is deposited in the Vedianta books）is＂hearing＂；the rational

## 

 111山冎ない．
 வ่ ภி

 แ்่วดว่
 yit．
 งrचlii
 L L

perquisition of the harmonions meaning（of the Vedanata books）is＂thinking＂，and the philosophical view，connected with an entirely abstracted mind，they will call＂meditation＂． If you continually do so，you will attain to dissolution（into Brahma）．

93．As long as there is one who knows on the one hand，and knowledge on the other，so long（the practice just described）is necessary．After that any exertion will be unnecessary．The life－emancipated wise will dissolve into the pure nature of the object of knowledge，which，like ether， remains for ever untonched，and thus obtain the emancipation from body：

94．There are four kinds of life－cmancipated wise．Only hear！The ether－like Brahma－knower，the dear one，the dearer one，and the dcarest one：such are their names．I shall
 Cென்.
 டூன்னi்
 आன

 कृர்.

 1.) வாழ்வார்

あっட்
 தர்.
now deseribe the condition of the Brahma-knower, and then also the respective rank of the three others.
95. Those, who have clcaredip into wise ones, into Bralmaknowers, used, before their having eleared up, for the benefit of the multitude niecly to observe all that has been enjoined with regard to their respective easte and condition of life, although they found it a heavy burden, - those life-cmaneipated (Brahma-knowers), who never abandoned their perfeet station.
96. If lust and the like should befall them, it will desist in a moment; they do not fix it in their mind. 'They converse with the world like the water on the lotus-leaf, assume the appearance of idiots, conceal their scientific ability, and act even the part of mutes, - those life-emancipated (Brahmaknowers), who, within their heart, are in continnal rapture.
97. Cயォ ऊண்டெ

 இஞ்செய்வі
 कुi.
 வ் புவ்
 (4ூ कावீ $\dot{5}$ क्राi०
பெтன் றீ अ

 कां.
 கந்
97. The Prārabda, resulting from different aetions, differs very mueh; therefore the occupations on earth will be conformable to the respective individuals. If any one performs great-penance, let him do so; if he exercises commeree, let him do so. They will even rule the earth or submit to the beggar's life, - those life- emancipated (Brahma-knowers).
98. They reflect not on what is past, they mind not what is to come; they eat and drink such things, as are just before their eyes. Nothing they look upon as a novelty, if even the noonday - sun were to shoot down from the sky in the shape of ambrosia, and the corpse of a deceased person should revive. They do not call any thing good or bad, - those lifecmancipated (Brahma-knowers), who are Sākṣin-natured, equanimous.
99. Two of the three others (the Brahma-dear one, and the Brahma-dearer one) devote themselves to the exereise

का（0）

ண் வர゙யリலす
 ᄂ（）ル．

 が $ฺ \dot{3}$
 11 ค่


 याழ்ந்का $\dot{j}$
 Ьயலெか்ளி்்
of contemplation．He who，with regerd to the preservation of his body，thinks for himself，is the Brahma－dear one； he，who suffers himself to be minded by another，is the Brahma－dearer one；and he，who（from perfect absorption into centemplation）does not know either through himself or throngh another，is the Bralmat－dearest one．

100．Although these rare poeple are，in such a way，a great many，still the emancipation will be equal．＂But then what is the use of the rery tromblesome Samaddi？＂To this your question I answer：The Brahma－knower has to submit to all the sufferings，appointed for him（by the rewarding Fate），whereas the．Bralma－dear one，－dearer one，and －dearest one，live happily in this womd．

101．＂But if the Brahma－knowers live like the fools who seek salvation in works，how then will tenacious igno－

## 

 3） 10 ๑า i ．
 1ヶ7 ญைコை


டルவோロナ（9） แ1つ：
 мาแ．
 தாஞ்
 ケアக்கு म்
 ClITBiか
rance give way，and the state of not leing born again re－ sult？＂To this your question I answer：The all－comprehending ether mixes and unites with the four other elements，with－ out taking hold of any of them．Wrell，this is the way of those two．

102．Those，who venerate the life－emancipated wise，have performed all penance and become pure from existence to the delight of Brahma，Viṣ̣u，and Siva．Thus many Vēdas declare．Now hear me also explain，how the life－emanci－ pated wise，hard to be approached，attain to the emancipation from body．

103．As the fire at the end of the world will consume its wick（i．e．the five elements），so the flame of wisdom will burn and reduce to white ashes all the Sancita，the manifold seed of

## மிச்भின $S$ ォா

马ுரும்． செய்தकா்் $レ$
 வழியேதெெ் गி்்
 ดெาள்வ
 ルッใュ．
105．அगியடெய்ஞ்ஞானक்ஷியா வவி்்தையாடுட ポய゙டே
 GெJ
 Cuti
many births．The Āgānja will keep aloof，without approach－ ing in the least，and the remaining deeds of the Prarrabda will，by patient submission to them，come to an end．

104．＂While thus we submit with patience to the Prai－ rabdia，how will our actions so die away，that they cannot follow us into another existence？＂To this your question I answer：The mean－minded，reviling（wise poeple），take to themselves their sins；but intelligent people know（their value），worship them and appropriate to themselves their virtue．

105．Through the fire of the precious knowledge of truth， the body of ignorance（i．c．the Kārana－Sarīra，resulting from Avidjā）is reduced to ashes．The body of gross matter（Stula－ Sarīra）falls down in the eourse of time，as a corpse．Then the body of refined matter（Sūkșma－Sarīra）＇，like the water on a hot iron，will（evaporate）into spirit，and assuming a
 काடோடே．
 ற்டோே
 क्रंक

 Øெ ெ றும்．
 கடが ट゙ロ க்
 போல
 தோன் y゙
 की
（matter－）pervading nature，precipitate in the unchangeable Essence．

106．As soon as the fictitions form of the pitcher is des－ troyed，the ether（formerly contained in the pitcher）will unite into one（with the universal ether）．In a similar way the life－ emancipated wise will，without beginning，middle，and end， without interior and exterior，for ever attain to the quite un－ changeable state of the emancipation from body，as soon as the fictitions form of the body is gone．

107．You，who have unfolded（your mind），my son！ The surrounding ether is every where；but when you dig up the ground，the ether in the well appears，（as if just arisen）．In a similar way the ancient Brahma steps forth，as just created by sacred writ．In the persuasion：„We endless beings are for ever one！＂quietly persevere for ever！
 (2வூi
 ண்கொா
 டொи்கே


$$
1 \text { ィதே. }
$$

103. As the water in the heated sand of the desert, as the silver in the conch, as the town of the Gandarvas, as a place in dream, as the blue color of the ether, as the serpent in the rope, as the son of a sterile woman, as the horn of the hare, as the man in the tall pillar, - so the whole universe is a lie. Wisdom (only) is truth, my son! You must never forget your Self; this is our command.

## SEC(OND PART. <br> (HEARING AWAY (日F DOUDTS.


 ఎப்

क्रुक्क
 றேளே.

சுன்
 $\dot{C}$ (b)

1. Imitating the method of those who, having dug a hole and cautionsly erected therein a long pole, drive it in by contimual pushing, I shall now sing „The clearing away of doubts" to the end that the intellectual function, which has taken hold of the supreme being, may get a stable footing.
2. There the pupil stood, full of good intentions, a wise one. After the manner of the monkey, never leaving his truthful master, who had explained unto him every thing, from
 வ் ఎ

 ขウ்பா
 யேт
 ள்ளே
 வாயே.
 ந்काய
 டேル்क
 $\dot{\text { จ่ท }}$
 டோ
the modification of the great-element up to the state of final emancipation free from body and quality, he followed him every, where.
3. Then looking at his dear son who, as a shadow, never left him, the master said: Do yom now exist solely as Silksin? Has every doubt vamished from your mind? Have all difficrences within your intellect coalesced into mity? 'Tell me your experience about these things.
4. Worshipping both feet of his master, who thems had spoken, the pupil replied: O my mother! The devils, (I mean) those differenees that, in the formidable jungle of births, rise ont of the darkness of mental bewidderment, when on the matutinal hill of your grace the sun of instraction ap-

 வாі்டேカ்
 ต） ลリルT
 レイுふ் டட．
 कெட்டா
ढुक कLण ம்பெ ค่ ⿹勹⿰丿丿帀
 று்ச்செ வ் र्円ர்
打。
 டாதே
pears，and the glorious beam of wisdom spreads，to illumine the eye of spirit，－how could they possibly remain？

5．But although the devils，expelled by the conjurer，have left，one writes and ties up diagrams for preventing their re－ turn．In a similar way，although through your previous in－ struction the bewilderment of my mind has ceased，I have still a request，completely to fortify my intellect．

6．You said，＂By the rule of revelation you ought to know the only Bralma！＂and，＂It is bcyond the reach of description＂．（You said moreover，）＂Within your heart you ought to perceive it＂，and，＂That being，that shineth forth in its own light，is beyond the reach of our miserable spirit．＂ These two perplexing doubts sprang up within me．O master， graciously pull them out！＂

7．The master answered：Neither through the three other

 லே
 ढш.
 क्रவேक் ம்
 ன்கே
வாக்கியங்களிலேமாளமாவதேதென் குயால்ல் வாக்கியமிரண்டிடெய்டேமறைதன்டொய்யル நீ कேளாाப.
9. துன்பकியல்லாப்டோ் कடைையல்லன ல்லளெ ன்யு
 LII(9)
rules (of knowledge) the (supreme) being can be determined. It is neither object, nor something caused, nor has it a match (and so it camot be apprehended cither in the way of "perecption, or of inference, or of analogy"). Therefore (every positive definition) would be a fault. $\Lambda$ s there is no assemblage of distinetive attributes (in that supreme being), it is beyond the reach of deseription. This truth you will now clearly see.
8. The same Védas which deelare: "The (supreme) being is beyond the reach of words", show this very being through examination of their own words. Is it not? "Now which of both declarations is then the trine own?" To this your question I answer: Both; sacred writ never tells lies. Only hear me!
9. The woman who, with regard to those who were not her lovers, said: "That is not he, that is not he!" hashfully became mute, when they questioned her about the real

## 

 4. 官, $^{3}$ क्ड
 வルய

 मிळล்
 (b) 10.


 क्राன் y

 டென்டாा.
one. In a similar namer holy writ first pushes baek, deelaring: "This is not (Brahma); this is not (Brahma)!" but then what remains is Brahma, and about this it speaks, although not speaking.
10. You will now understand what I have said to remove the first doubt. Hear at present my reply in order to remore also the seeond one. The mind is the king of the senses; its thoughts, in the shape of Manas and of Buddi, play without and within.
11. Resembling your faee, another faee is seen in the mirror; so the reflex of the absolute spirit appears, like spirit, in the human intelleet. By its way, the spotless mental function always proeeeds. O my good virtuous son! this, of eourse, they call "intelligence".
12. உ ருக்கியதுா நீர்நாலவுருவங்களா ல்்டோல
 க்கு
டருப்பலவிடயดெல்லாடாடாசன்வ்ற்ற் றுவி க்கு
டிருட்டிளில்விளக்குங்ணண் ணுமில்லாடロ் பொருவ்கா வுकே.
13. எரிகன்றவிளக்கா $\dot{\text { ® கண் ணலிருட்பொருள் கா }}$ শல்வேண்குந்
தெரிகி்றபாிकிகாண்சசன்றூடி்்கண்ணே போதுட்
 வேண்டிட்
பாிகன்றவிருத்தியொன்றேடோதுெெய்ப் பொருள்காண்போர்க்கே.
 வ்பார்கள்
கருத்தெபும்விருத்कிவேண்டுங்கள க்கிலன்பை

12. Molten copper may assume various shapes; thus the mental pereeptions are changed into the (respective) corporeal objects. The reflex (of the absolute spirit), being endowed with wonderful power, illumines them all. Things in darkness camnot be seen withont both light and eye.
13. Dark objects must be seen through the assistance of the light and the eye; but to see the bright sun, the eye is sufficient. In at similar manner you want mental intellect as well as mental faculty, to see this extending universe; but to those, who are looking for the absolute being, the sole intelleet is sufficient.
14. That modification, in which intellect and faculty combine, is called Manas. Now as far as the intellect, rising

#  ண்ட! <br>  டォ 6 ル. 











within the mind, is required (for recognizing the absolute being), this is within the reach of the Manas. But it cannot be reached by the Manas in the shape of busy faculty; do you not see? Thus you ought to take it, and letting go every doubt, elear up within yourself.
15. O supreme, never-deceiving teaeher! All you have explained unto me I understand. Hear only one word. Spirit, of course, is that which, roid of fluctuation, in undivided plenitude, is to assume the shape of That (i. e. Brahma). But alas! Samadi itself (the only means for aceomplishing this) is wavering like a swing. How then may this mind, suddenly rising in the shape of many worlds, attain to its own nature, and resting unshaken within the (supreme) being, obtain the state of a lamp sheltered from every blast. O master, graeiously tell me!
16. The Gunas of the refleeting Manas are three. As soon as, anong these three, one rises with prevailing power, the two others hide themselses. When the bountiful Sattva-














 கடゥ $\dot{y}$ क்ண் ணட काட்டுட்டோ का

Guna is uppermost, divine perfection results. Where the Rage: $\bar{o}-$ Guna preponderates, there a propendency towards the body, world, and (wordly) science ensues. But demoniac perfeetion is brought about, whenever the T'umō-Guna prevails, dear son!
17. The Manas is essentially Sattva; the two other Gunas accede only in the way of aecident. Whenever you try to remove them, they will yield. If you do not abandon the good path leading to "Sclf", the Tamo-Gmea as well as the Rago-Guna must perish. Then all change and motion will come to an end, and the Manas resemble the spotless mchangeable ether. 'Thus it will fure with your mind. Unitingr to that Bralma, it obtains a firm footing in the Samadi, which is free from difference (doubt and error).
18. When before a spotless mirror you place another of the same kind, it will participate in its brilliant nature, and every difference between both will disappear. In a similar way
















the mind clears up, that has attained to unity with the Brahma, whieh, immeasurably pervading every thing, is essence, spirit, and bliss. Now when you are changed into this nature, where is the world, and where is that fluctuation?
19. "If uniting to the Brahma, the Mamas goes down, wherewith will the life-emancipated wise, as long as they exist, enjoy and suffer the dealings of rewarding destiny? (Prārabda); the Prārabda will never cease, umless yon enjoy (or suffer) it. Now if this is the ease, - the Manas itself is gone, and wherever the Manas perishes, there is no sensation. Should it howerer appear, then you cannot speak of life-emaneipation. Now explain this well unto me, my master, to the end that this confusion may clear away."
20. They distinguish a double destruction of the Manas: one refers to the own shape (Svarūpa nāśa) and the other refers to the absence of any slape whatever (Arūpa nāśa).

வினவாकசேவன்ழுத்कரிட்்தலொன் றும்வீதே

 மிエாசதநЯி்தல்சொரூபநா


21．சுத்தடாஞ்ச ்்துவடேயுண்பையாகுந்துகளிரு ள்டோ லன் LDのடென்சொல்லுட்டோம்ம ढோi்


 விருக்कிकள வத்தைकाல்டாリா

The one of these two（Svarūpa－näsia）belongs to the life－cman－ cipated wise，who（knowing all）never asks，whereas the other is found among those who have attained to the cmancipation from borly，my son！When the Manas remains in the shape of Sattva，its proper nature，while the Raǵō－Gma and the Tamō－ Guna perish，then this is the destruction that refers to the own （immermost）shape．But when，at the dissolution of the Süks．ma－ Sarīra，the Sattva－Guna too dissolves，then this is the de－ struction that refers to the absence of any shape whatever．

21．The pure Sattva－Guna is the true nature（in the life－ emancipated wise）．When dust（Raǵo－Gunal）and darkness （Tamo－Guna）perish，then even the word＂Manas＂will pe－ rish．As to the present，（the life－cmancipated wise）submit to those emjoyments（and sufferings）which may have hap－ pened；when they think of what will eome，or what has gone， they meither rejoice，nor grieve．Abaudoning that egotism which declares：＂ 1 ：un the actor！＂and as one who does not act at all，（quietly）looking at the function of the faculties， senses，and organs as well as at the three states，you may

##  






 कमाமாளा

 उLOLDルய்த்தெி்்த டூத்தன்


become a life-emancipated one, and at the same time submit to enjoying (or suffering) the Prärabda. There is no hindrance whatever. Recognizing the truth of this, you ought to free yourself of your doubt.
22. "If you speak of Samādi, while (worldly) occupation is going on, such Samadid, of course, cannot be free from difference. Or does not the Manas stray about? If it strays about, that Samādi will slip down; will it not?" With regard to this your question I propose the following example: The heart of that woman who has recently embraced her paramour, will even while she is performing the tronblesome business of the household, continually dwell on the pleasure she enjoyed, when embracing her lover.
23. "If the life-emancipated one who, no longer identifying himself with his body, and being free from action and devoid of Giiva, has cleared up into Brahma, is said to enjoy (or suffer), he must be an actor. Or is there any such thing possible for one, free from every action? You who have





 ம゙ヒோウ்
செய்கைய்்செய்விக்கையцெ ்ூறிர்க்ூெெ்
 தெய்ய
 क्रोக்வுவிரு்்कிक्रा（య）
 ல்டோ லென் றைைத்பவளே விபுレா கi்த் कண்．．


graciously removed my sorrows，my master！you ought to renove also this doubt．＂To this your request I answer： Hear me explain the greatness of those three kinds of people， who are called：＂Great－actors，great－enjoyers，mill great－ forsakers．＂

24．As the iron moves before the magnet－mountain，free from acting as well as from causing to act，－so before me， free from acting as well as from cansing to act，the material world is busy．Now I will show yon the all－pervading great－ actor．It is he who stands mushaken in the conviction：＂I am，like the sun，a mere spectator both to the busy activity in the shape of the multiform organs joined to the body，as to the Samadi joining the supreme essence by the conversion of the（before－mentioned mental）activity into the（real）Self．

2\％．The great－enjoyer is he who，not selecting lis frod

 แハウ்

 कंक्र $\dot{10}$


 ทㄴவ
 செய்कடவஞ்


 อง.
with regard to the superior or inferion qualities of the "six flarours", to their purity or impurity, to their conduciveness or noxiousness, patiently consumes any thing; just as the fire in the jungle eats up whatever lies in its way. But the great-fursaker is that man whose mind, like crystal, remains unsullied in all concerns, be they great or little, his own or strange, good or evil. Now those who are possessed of this threefold continence, are the really emancipated.
26. "How can one say, that (the life-emancipated one) has done all he had to do, when he is living after the manner of that fate which, through the body, distributes the Prārabdia, - and when he, for the benefit of those who seek salration in works, is engaged in all occupations that may happen. O you who have removed my sad sorrow, you ought properly to explain this unto me."
27. The oecupations of men are of three kinds. Those,

27．ஆூடவi்செய்कொழின்யூவளையTளுயロ வித்தை வசத்का றுநा
 வகाリட்
 படிப்பெெナi்
 1 आடा வுல்．
28．குப வர்சி காட ணியே நீர்க क க்கும்
 ப்ஞ்ஞாளiக
 வளோகேண்டாi

றைத்क्कடவே．
 செயக்கடேே
who，while under the sway of ignorance，and being possessed of lust，avariee，and pride，exert themselves on behalf of this and the other world．Those who longingly say：＂We must attain to emancipation！＂are engaged in the pursuit of every study．But whenever you obtain perfection，what is the ad－ vantage to be derived from the great business of learning？

28．＂O head－jewel of teachers，vouchsafe to hear me！ What you have explained unto me，is quite consistent．Those who have got rid both of this world and the other one，are such who will devote themselves to the study of trie wisdom； is it not so？Or should they who have escaped from the turbulent pursuits（of the world），ever fix again this desire on them？No never．But is not hearing，reflecting，and the like required to the end，that the mind may obtain a firm footing？＂


 ヒルті



Clitur


 வ்றீடை
 ルீ」ை．
 ๑ルकใのルா

29．My glorious son，hear me！To snel who are in ＂ignoramee＂about the true nature of things，hearing（the lectures of a teaeher）is quite a duty．Some who are in ＂doubt＂，ought to give themselves up to refleeting，by which the wavering（of the mindi）is removed．Those at last who are ineessantly tormented $\mathrm{l}_{\mathrm{y}}$ the devil of＂eontrariety＂，will have recourse to constaut meditation．But is there any thing wanting to people who have assumed the shape of ether， who are essential knowledge，and enjoy full perfeetion？

30．O master，graciously hear me！Are philosophers in－ deed allowed to express themselves like fools：＂I did，I saw， I ate，I went？＂You said that，with regard to them，all un－ real＂eontrarieties＂（Viparita）are gone．Now a real change of Bralima，who is absolute truth，eannot be aeknowledged in sueh（oeeurrences of life）．

31．There is one who，fully eonseious，tells the singular

லாய்ந்தூிவுற்றவனப்படிசெப்புவலபாச லு டाகான்
மாய்ந்தத னுடல்வேடளவும்விண் றவன் 10 ภிதனெனப்படிவாண்
வீய்ந்தभதாபா சன்டோடロவுட்விவकाコ ந்ெொ டருi゙．

 Clot
 ண்டாவோ
कா（ே）டிடைபுிந்தாற்செய்கைதவிர்்தவனெ ப்டル
 का I
story he saw in a dream，that is now past．He who through philosophical inquiry has come to a knowledge of things，will express himself in a similar way，without becoming himself Cidābansa．Till the corpse is consumed by the fire，the hea－ venly one is styled＂man＂．Thus the practice of the world will not leave off，till the Cidāloāsa，who（philosophically） died away，is entirely gone．

32．＂Well，my master and teacher！The visible things are all unreal；should then the various oceupations of the world nevertheless afford the pleasure of wistom？＂（＇They will produce）sorrow，will they not？Only when they cease， it will be well；is it not so？But（to this end）one ought to give onc＇s self up to merlitation；must one not？Now if one ought to perform meditation tending to the（real）Self，low is it possible to remain free from action？

33．O my intelligent son！Activity will end throngh（spi－ ritual）practice．The Samâdi which refers to the own self，

## 

 ขม்டேேு செய்வூுடுがடோ
 வ் $ฺ$ ற.
 வருற்
 வெவ்கு
 4. யи

முத்தருட்வேகுவிதமாகுவனெவ்ப துடுல்ளே Єғா்ளேளே.

 ธงगीपமठख
as well as the (common) occupations are, of course, internal functions. Is there any other thing to be doue by those, who have attained to the state of the supreme being? Whosoever devotes himself to the practice of precious Samãdi, will most surely become a perfect one (Ārūda).
34. "My excellent teacher! Why do some among them who, having become perfect are rid of all occupations, engage in mind-restraining meditation?" To this your question I answer: I already told you that, quite in accordance with the differtnce of the Prārabda on earth, even the lifeemancipated appear in various conditions.
35. My good son, hear! The activity of the wise is a benefit to the world. Any other advantage they will not derive from it; but neither will it pain them. So all the merit and demerit springing from the mighty act of creation and
円ியレレாவ
 कிலே．
 வே
แீ ச ஞாளியுடொப்டென்றீடெดயப்டルி டெтப்லென்யு
 லொப்டா
 Glo．
 1 とை
 ใヵルा
வெல்லா்்சவருi்வெவ்வோுツலிவனெ ல் ヘாルலவே
 कை நீiดொழியீடே．
all other actions（in consequence of this first one）falls to the lot，not of İsa affording assistance to all，（but to the Gīvas）．

36．＂You who，being İśa and spirit，lave condescended to appear in human shape，－my master！You said that İsa and the wise one are alike．How is this？＂To this your question I auswer：＇They are alike as far as they lave given up the notion of＂Mine＂and＂I＂．The wise one is Isia as well as the multitude of the Giras，yea，the whole world．

37．＂Hou said：He is even the multitude of the firvas． But then，why do not all obtain emancipation，he himself obtaining it，my master？All the Givas differ from each other ；
 アด।
 ๑ிツ i！
 เヘைாஞ்
 จภาவ่．
枋方安」
 なェノーロவே
 จி่ $\dot{y}$
 कケढ．
 லெтப்பாகுஞ்
he therefore cannot be all．$O$ my teacher，you have graciously told me all；now explain unto me this too．＂

38．The self called＂I＂，is one absolute being；but there is a great variety of Givas：for the Lpadis of the mental fa－ culties called＂I＂，are corntless．The moon by which the whole universe is refreshed，is only one；but the moons，（re－ flected in the）water，are manifold，because there is a multitude of lakes，tanks，pools，pails，jars，and pitchers in the world．

39．Now when one of the pails or pitchers is destroyed， the moon reflected in the water therein unites with its ori－ ginal moon，the others do not．Thus Giva returns into oneness with the original Self，as soon as the fettering Upãdi ceases． Those whose Lpādi is not yet gone，cannot attain to unity．

40．＂How can there be any likeness between the wise one
 ள்செய்வா
பவா்பிறா்மதிகளூடுக்கா லम்களுடெறிவார்விப வாவார்
फவைிகுகுருவேயிவனு்கவைபோற்ச்்ுு் காணேனே.
 தृனக்கா க்குங்
 (bi்டபமாத்திதங்கाக்கு
 ாிவில்லக்
கெकித்தடாயையின் யுண ங்களான் பேலென் றுந்கழெெ் クுட்பிரிவாLロால்.
42. நபளின் டத் ன உச்சித்தளைப்டோலவேநா ணன்டுதலான
 மாதவமிக்கோ்
and Īśs, who is Brahma, Viṣụu, and Śiva? Siva and the other two perform the whole creation, preservation, and destruction. Thy know moreover the mind of others and the three times, and are all-pervading. O master, abounding in penance! The like is not seen among the wise at all."
41. By the water of the tank and the light of the torch these two things - a whole village is bencfited, whereas the water of the pitcher and the light of the lamp, are profitable only to one houschold. My affectionate son! There is no difference between Ísa and the wise one in point of knowledge. The only difference, resulting from the qualities of the pernicious Majjia, is that of "above" and "below".
42. Among men there are kings and magicians. So are Viṣnu and the other gods most powerful in Mäja, being

## 

 வுளை（9）yic
## 


 1017


 チでオアேற்ட்ப்


44．月வசெரூூபレா ந்कெ ธงึ J ண் நு $\dot{5}$
 ขருமடைவாதேォ
distinguished by great－penance，in which（the puwer of as－ suming）the shape of an atom and the other（seren magical powers）are combined．The inhabitants of this earth are not possessed of（the just－mentioned powers）；so they are in－ ferior（in this regard），but in the philosophical view of Brahma there is no difference between＂This one and That one＂．Only reflect！

43．＂O bliss－granting truthful master！Those eight ma－ gical powers are found also on earth among many Munis，and still you said that they are a privilege of İsa．I pray you， speak so that it may he consistent with reason！＂To this your request I say：＂By imploring the praise－worthy Ísa and performing faithful penance and methodic contemplation （Jōga），they obtained（those magical powers）．＂

44．O bliss－natured teacher！If ascetics obtain both mag－ ical power and final emancipation，－will all，like them，
 ऊண்டோடே
 ขாவகையேதோ．
 நூடெென் றリட்
 டைந்த
வாเீவற்றிலொன்றியற்றிலுபென் றையேル ハையுவிிதுஷூ்வை
 ホபெカிய゙ルாேே．
46．அன கடை ந்தனேழுक்कஞான்்தையேயைை
ந்தனリல்லாเロ $\dot{y}$

பாட்க்தாリா

ைை பபுயவ் ளுர் கண்
obtain both these things？We surely see that those（ac－ eeties）have received the before－mentioned power as well as the emancipation．Now if these men are called wise，how is it that they are not possessed of the magical powers？

45．There are two kinds of penance on earth，the one aceording to one＇s own desire，the other irrespective of any desire；they afford（respectively）magical power and final emancipation．Whosoever performs only one of both，will obtain but one of the two results．This is my decision．The superior－minded of that time performed both the kinds we have spoken of．

46．O guiltless son！Ganaka，Mahaibali，Bagirata cte． obtained the wistom－（granting）emancipation；but did they ever learn magic？Only some aspired to sweet magie，and




 ளேดேவ்கு！


 ททிコाゼル．
 மசையルレம $\mathfrak{y}$
 ந்தோய்த்லெ ெிவாவேவ்


 あடைவிட்டாவே．
some gave themselves up to both．The magical powers of the Mnnis afford nothing but pastime，－emancipation nerer！

47．＂If only wisdom with its nniting power affords eman－ cipation，why then have some who enjoyed emancipation， desiring also the powers of magic，in mental locwilderment， tormented their body？＂Answer：The Prāraldda occurring in the shape of enjoyment（or suffering），does not perish away， unless by enjoying（or suffering）．Those magical powers are Prãrabda．

48．＂You who have said that，through a thousand lacs of sacred writings as well as philosophical deductions，my mind ought to be strengthened，－gracions teacher！The giddy disposition of my mind is gone，I am quite illumined．But it is surely no harm，if again and again you cleanse a mirror
 แாலெ னコルாளூ
 ウ்றிச்
செய்क्र கன்Lロங்கள்விடாதென்றவச ளபு்்செ ன்Lロナஞ்月ி $ட$ ட்வேகத்
 தெப்டルிநானே．
50．சீவடேத்்களளவிてலடைம்தனேசெய்கையு மளவில்ஷல
 க்ல்ப
பூவல்் ந்துபி் பலங்கள் காட்டிவன போ ்்ப ருவ்்சி்த 5 官फு
காவல்வேசுங்களிதண்டையுட்வச ளிக்கு ப் ऊா ண்டயூவகைルாலே．
already clean．I am never loath of the ambrosia of your words， my sorrow－removing lord！＂

49．Should our saered books ever tell an untruth？O mas－ ter whose grace has made me a slave！How may I recon－ eile these two sentenees：the one which declares that the works，formerly done，will never leave，unless you submit to all their consequences，and the other which says that the former works，（the seed of）births，ean be only consumed by the pure flame of wisdom．

50．（Answer：）The differences of the Givas are countless，so are their ocenpations．They are adapted（to the respective in－ dividuals）．The asylum－granting Vedas are well aware of the varions eapacities，and regarding the degree of maturity， express themselves both in an exoteric（Pūrapaksa）and in an esoteric（Sidilantapaksa）mamer，－aecording to the division（of spiritual conditions）into three（work，faith，and
 －方
 काดиル்யோ
 யா（9）（Y
ஞூ （ロ）ல்வீல்ணேட．
 ருவ்குருயுர்க்ல
 iூெய்ஞ்すா


 முエையீతே．
knowledge）．In this they resemble the blossom first un－ folding，and then yielding fruit．

51．That which obdurate sinners at last obtain，is hell ； there is no doubt of this．It is nevertheless by no means a lie，when（holy writ）declares：（Hell）may be avoided by donation，prayer，continence，and burnt offering．However great the guilt，engendered by works and producing many miserable births，may happen to be，the fire of wisdom will consume it．Thus say the Vedas，and if you＂believe it，eter－ nal bliss is at hand．

52．＂You who daily dwell in my mind，as in a holy temple，my master！You who pull out with the root every guilt engendered by works，my lord！Why do gods and men，ignoring the excellency of your wisdom leading to the true Self，fall into the pit of works and perish therein？I pray you，tell me the reason！＂
 தவі்சேர்வாi
 ணிருந்தா லम் வுழியலல்வீழ்வா் கா றப்படிவெளியுெ ங்கொ พ்டுொமிகளா ேோ் பழிதருட்பிறவிக்கட லுமலவார்டリ कक्रीயடை แITே.
 செயலன் கேே
பிறந்தசிா் களென்செய்வாதவi் கள்டேம்பி றைசொலு்வகையேなका.
 பொருண்டிர்க்க
 ந்தனேயைதுகேளா்்.
53. Those whose attention is turned inward, attain to the station of the imperishable Brahma. When those who walk about, turn their looks elsewhere, they will, even with open eyes, fall into the pit. In a similar mamer will those who, by turning their attention outward, have become addicted to sensual pleasure, stray about in the ocean of blameful birth. They will never enjoy supreme bliss.
54. "Good as well as evil are the doing of İ's, who causes it to be done; is it not? Now what ean the GiTvas, bom in this work, do (in this regard)? How may any guilt be imputed to them, my master abounding in penance!" 'T'o this your question 1 answer: "This is the stupid speech of the fools who forgot the trine path of holy writ. Hear me, my son!"
5.). 'The creation of the shining İsa is different from that of the Giva. The productions of the common İsa are the move-
 i்வெவ்வேடே
 ப்லெருดெ ல்ขா
 ளி円ை『แல்லா

 சாकவा LDI யுஞ்
 பி円ியையு ந்


 விகด்டோடே．
 டொழிந்தார்க
able and immoveable ereatures．Passion of pride，wrath， lust－all these things are the productions of the existing Givas，and by no means the actions of the spotless（İ＇ia）．

56 ．The productions of the Lord（İsa），existing in a threefold shape（of Brahma，Viṣnu，and Siva），are a means of salvation to all the Gīvas；but the Gīva－ereations are that plague whieh engenders the Self again and again．May the material world，as mountains ete．perish，this will never destroy the liability to birth of any one．But as soon as the spiritual world，as wrath ete．dies away，the eruel birth，－ that fetter，－will cease at once．

57．Who have ever got rid of birth，although the works of İsa were destroyed in the deluge（at the end of a Brahma－ Kalpa）？On the other hand there are many who，through
 Cloाக
நா சடாகியவ்விவேகத்कியுயிபாடுஞானபுத் தi் कளாஞi
 பதிசெயலன் $ற ே$.
 றவைகள் வாபு
 றெனक்क्री்் ळு
பெச்சுடம்கொருபறவைதின் (ி)ெெவவியப்கி யப்பொருゥா क
 வாใே.
59. இ)ந்த்சீவ@ல்வருட றுடகையெலாமிவன் செயலல்லாய
the assistance of philosophically diseriminating intellect, obtained, during their life-time, the emancipation of wisdom, merely because their mental bewilderment, the work of Giva, perished, - although time, place, and body continued to exist. That mental bewilderment whieh fetters man is the work of the Givas, and by no means of (Ísa), the Lord of them.
58. On a tree called Astatita live two rare birds. The one of them, of a concupiseent nature, likes the fruit of that tree very much and enjoys it; but the other praiseworthy bind will never eat thereof. This allegory has been placed before us by the sublime Vedas, which thus have distinguished between Giva aud İsa. You ought to know this.
59. The fools who think that the sixfold hatred (lust, wrath, avarice, passion, arrogance, and envy), originating from this Giva, is not only his (the Gira's) work, but ema-
 யコைルルі்
 6ெயைல่งเル
 வீடルைルリコ．
 ऊふ் பெ काدा＠！
 செய்வक्रดォが ருயே்்
 ளிं $\dot{\text { b }}$ का काட்டைை க்ळาய்வన்


 அவ் யூவ் று ந்
 தவிர்த்कாளூ
nates also from that god（İsa），will go down to the infernal regions．Only the discriminating wise who hold that the whole sisfold hatred，originating from this Giva，is his （Ǵīva＇s）work，and by no means emanates from that god （İ́sa），will at last obtain spotless emancipation．

60．＂O Lord of excellent truth！If the chief of the gods （Ísa）is common to all（cfr．V．כas），why then does he make some prosper and why is he angry with others？＂To this your question I answer：Just as a father his children，so he glad－ dens the good ones and afflicts the wicked ones．But even his punishment，intending to lead them to the good path of knowledge，is pure grace．You ought to know this．
fi．O my son，free from the bonds of household！The Kalpa－tree（in Indras paradise），fire and water remove the
 ウ் リவi் க்கரூள் செய்யルா
ரிஉனயகுற்றங்களெவi்குற்றடாகுடெ ்் றெண் ணிநீயリிவாட゙ル．
62．ஒன் றுதேண்மகனேபூமான் புய்்ியா லリைத் भुレロாみி
னன் றுசெய்யவேकाட் و゙ய நூவ்வழிநட் काநல் ขவா்பி் னே
சென் று ூூட்டவா சனன விட்டிவேஞியாய்ச்
செगித்कடா ைையைத்क்்ளி
நின் றுஞானத்தையடை ந்कவா்டவ்்क்்டோ நிச்சயルカி कुका ஓே．
63．இந்தஞானந்தான்வருவநெட்டџியெगிலி டைவிடாவிசா Јத்தாவ்


 டொன்ருக்ऊュ（bும்
want，cold，and thirst only of those who have recourse to them．In a similar mamer Ís shows grace but to those who approach him，and by no means to such as flee from him． Now whose guilt then is that guilt？Consider this！

62．Hear one thing，my son！Those who walk by the good path of seripture，Isia has shown in order to benefit men through spiritual efforts；those who，following close after the virtuous，lay aside their wicked inclinations；those who， being endowed with diseriminating intelleet，repel the existing illusion and so attain to wisdom，will at last get rid of the liability to be born again．This is most certain．

63．＂What is the mamer in which this wisdon comes？＂ Through uninterrupted investigation？＂What is investi－ gration？＂It is the inguiry：Who is this＂I＂within the botly，

#  ททிவтใ！」． 

 யレगीレाक
 कட்ட்कス।


 ค่ றทヤவт Cル．
 1．की
 チт近し
 क்कி丁த்தவ் ஞi
consisting of Manas etc．？What is spirit？What is matter？ What is the bond，in whieh both eombine？and what is emaneipation？

64．＂The maturity of excellent merit，aequired in former births，will transform itself into wisdom．To what purpose then is investigation？＂If you thus ask，hear me explain！ As soon as Ísa rewards the existing merit，impurity leaves off and purity steps in．Now then the mind begins to investi－ gate，and attains at last to wisdom．This you ought to know．

65．＂The manifold works effect faith，purity from worldly desires，heavenly reward，magieal power，ascetical speeu－ lation，contemplation，（Joga），meditation，and the bliss of being eonverted into the very nature of the worshipped deity， and they should fail only to effeet that knowledge which drives away mental bewilderment？（I therefore ask onee more）：To what purpose is investigation？my most virtuous teacher！＂

பக்கியு்தப லருமையோவிசாபமேன்புண் ணி யருருeூi்क்தி．
66．வேடIDாpியபேர்கひூயறியவேவேண்டிலன்் மகனேகேள்
சூடமாமவா்சுபா வங்கள்சல்்கள் கூறி कளாய் ந்தறியாレ
 பக்தேワி
யாடியும்பலகன் 1 ங்கள் செய்யிலுமவருண் மைதெரியாதே．
67．இன்ன வாறந்தப்பிபமத்தையறிவிக்குமிலக்க आத்काல்வேकஞ்
சொன்னஞானடும்விசா தத்தாவ்வருமன் றி்் சுருक्री நூ ல்படி்்कா லு
மன்னதானங்கடவங்கண்ட்ட்தெப்களாசாபங் கள்யाாக்்क
 வைகளால்வாபாதே．

66．Hear，my son！Suppose，you want to recognise people who have disguised themselves；－if you neglect to inquire into their secret nature，qualities，and marks，their true character will not appaar，although you run，junp， place yourself on your head，ascend a high pole，and per－ form a great many works．

67．In this manner also that wisdom，the Vēdas have deposited in obscurely hinting terms communicating the knowledge of Brahma，results solely from investigation． Otherwise you may learn the holy seriptures by heart，and perform any donations，penance，prayer，eeremonies，and sa－ crifiees whatever，－self－knowledge will never arise from these and similar actions．


 क्विभीकसावांकृं क्री
 பூコルID
 ஏருவ் வீடృ ．
 LOTकலின்ளைロ்தா

ソ身切方
 தொழில்லேண்டுங்
 LヵのレレடேTकाம்．

டொய்சூன் று ந்
68．＂When，in order perfectly to cleanse a shining mir－ ror（of copper），you take it into your hand and polish it，the filth will go off；but who has ever cleansed such a mirror through bright intellect？my spotless teacher！Thus one ought to purify also fonl ignorance through works；if not，how should it be removed through knowledge，devised within the mind．This you ought to tell me．＂

69．The rust of the mirror is real filth，on account of its being natural，my son！Not so the black colour in the crystal； it is not natural，but fictitious．Now therefore when you want to cleanse away the filth of the mirror，it requires ex－ ternal performance by means of certain instruments．But to recognise that the black colour of the erystal is merely ficti－ tious，the mind will suffice．
 வレல்நே
 செயтकाறया க்குந்




$$
\text { Cுட } 5 \boldsymbol{5} \boldsymbol{y}
$$

b） லவான்டைவு




 லயめம்வேす்



71．Jnst so here．Three things appear in Saćédannanda： sadness，matter，and non－entity；but they are a mere fietion of Māja，and by no means reality．Works，instead of being inimical to sinful ignorance，will rather befriend it．Lofty wisdom is the fire，by which work－ignurance（i．e．ignorance resulting from and leading to works）may be consumed．

71．He who has forgotten things，he placed somewhere within his honse，may weep a hundred years；only when，re－ fleeting，he recolleets them，will they be found．In like manner you may perform most heary works for a hundred ages；the spotless self will never be seen，unless you see it by self－knowledge which destrors irrational self－oblivion．

72．＂$O$ ）bountiful teacher！That which affords bliss，is wisdom．Thus say the Vedas．But why then do the same
 Gเロか் ！y








 யந்ดெரியைコ．
 துமியذ்டேகт



Vedas declare in the section about works that the good，bad， and mixed actions（respectively）give birth to gods，trees， animals，and men，－and that the performance of duty in accordance with the caste－precepts affords blessedness．Tell me，what is the reason for such an arrangement？＂

73．There is a merciful mother who pities her child daily eating sand．Holding out sweet－meats，and concealing the bitter physic，she calls it to herself．In a similar way the thought，intended by the open text of the Vedas：＂Perform the duties of household！perform also sacrifices！this is very good！＂is a very different one．To those who lust after the rewards of heaven，this idea will never come home．

74．To the Givas，abounding in enjoyment，it is natural to enjoy and embrace whatever they see．Should the holy scriptures order things，which are quite natural？Should the ignorance be so great？It is，indeed，not necessary that

கா கமேெ றுத்திடுநெருப்பேசுடிகச ந்திலிவேம் くぃநீ
வேகவாயுவேயசையெனவெ｜ருவருi்விதித் क्रடல்வேண்டாவே．
75．கள்ளூயூ நு நீவிரும்பிலன்மக்்கள் செய்காட த்कின்மのकான்ற
கொள்ள்ட்டெண்டொடிெலவிசெய்யெனிலி வன்குறையெலாந்தொடானென்தே
 தே कருத்தாகுiம
விள்ளுமிவ்விक्रीルன்னெளிற்பூருய हியILIDT ம்விகியன்றே．
 ்ததபாதெロல்பாघாய
மி தाன விச்சையும்பு்கிதேரற்பத்कியால்விருin டென்றவிक्रடாறா
any one should order：＂Crow，put on black！Fire，birn！ Vēmbu－fruit，be littcr！Swift wind，move about！＂

75．It is said：＂If you wish for toddy，only perform sacrifices！If you are carnally minded，take a wife and em－ brace her！＂In this manner the Vēdas dismiss（the lascivious－ minded），upon the convietion that he would not touch any thing that falls short of（those carnal enjoyments）；but their connivence has the positive meaning，that one ought to rid one＇s self of all．Now such a command is not a command；it is rather a direction for a subordinate condition．

76．The saered seriptures first declare：Only try intoxi－ eating liquor and meat！but then they say：Smell！（and let this be enough！）They preseribe also：You may enjoy the inter－ course with the other sex，on aecount of begetting children！ There is no blame to the Sanjāsin renouncing also this，and to the student resolving to stay in his teacher＇s house！As


 ந்தடைை コルயே．



வ்பकाளका（9）
 の审官なく
 CIロாகூருபூiक்த．




 த்தியீ ம்கண்டாயே
to you，you understand（the last meaning of holy writ），and abandoning every attachment to works，will attain to（real） bliss．

77．＂Declaring that worldly ignorance and works be－ friend each other，is quite consistent．But if it be true that manifold ignorance and wisdom are natural foes，how then can ignorance，like the spots in the moon，unite with spot－ less wisdom and call forth these creations，my teacher？＂

78．Bright wisdom is of two kinds：the one is essential （Srarūpaǵnāna），and the other produced by the mental facul－ ties（Vṛttignāna）．The former one assumes the shape of the latter one；－nothing else，my son！In the Susupti you have already seen，that essential wisdom is a foe to igno－ rance．The wisdom，produced by the mental faculties，
 (biம்விருத்कியீன் ஞாள்ம்.
 ரூபஞாのந்தானே
விருத்कிஞானமாய்ச்சுட்ட कெட்டாியயலிவ் வெய்யீ ขாலைகெங்கும்
 แा
யொித்தவா றுடோல்சமாதியல்விரு்்தயயலெ तிக்கூЪ மன்றறிவாயே.
 कொழிலேல்லா ங்
 காगीயமன்டு
வுரியகன் மமத்ஞூ ளத்தைக்கெடுக்குமென்

eonsumes that ignorance which has settled within essential wisdom.
79. "The essential wisdom that, in the Suṣupti, eould not consume the gross-natured Mājā, - how should it, in the shape of that wisdom which is produeed by the mental faculties, consume it?" To this your question I answer: The sun which by its beams snstains the whole world, is eanght in the so-ealled "Sun-Stone", and there converting itself into fire, consmmes every thing. So will (essential wisdom), when engaged in the performanee of Samãdi, through the mental faeulties, consime (all ignoranee). You ought to know this.
80. "O gracious teacher! Every performance through the three instruments (mind, mouth, body,) belongs to the eategory of works. Does it not? Now knowledge, produeed by the mental faculties, is, of course, an effect of these fa-

##   <br> 




 ๑ルடோே


 வ்சுக்கவுங்சூ(b)



ந்தியாங்கற்லிதயோ क
culties. But is it not an absurdity to say that a work will destroy ignorance? I pray you, explain unto me that excellence on account of which they have distinguished it by the incomparable name of cxcellent knowledge."
81. Vyttiğnana, in connexion with the mental faculties is indecd action, my son! But we see ercrewhere in this world that the children of the very same mother do hate each other. (So works and Vṛttiǵnāna, although produced by the same mental faculties, go one against the other). Works (in the common sense) are personal actions, engendered by egotism ; not so Vṛttignāna, which is by no means an action referring to person, but rather to thing.
82. The works in their different divisions are doing, undoing, and otherwise doing. Not so that excellent knowledge. There is a difference between meditation and discriminating knowledge (Virēkaǵnāna). The meditation of him who fan-

புகவ்தடாய்க்கண்டஞான டேவாவ்தவடோ கடாルபடயயங்காதே．
83．கண்ட றிந்த துஞाனங்கேட்ட काक னன க்கரு का பாவ民ன யோகந்
கண்டடோ்சொலக்கேட்டதுடロந்துடோங்க ண்ட ூூルறவாதே
கண்டவவ்பூடெய்தியானவவ் ூுக்கள் பொ ப்க றுவியத்ஞூனத்தைக்
கண்டவக்கணங்கொவ்வ தூஞூானடேகரூபレ ன்றறிவாயே．
84．சருவடுத்कியைத்தருகின்றிியானபுஞ்சத்திய டロ ன் றென் சுவ்
சருவடுத்कியத்சத்कியレロன்றென் றுச்்कியாதே ஜீகே
ளூருவங்கேட்டவன் றியா னிக்குi் டொடூ कில வ்வுருவம்வாவ்தவடம்றே
cies one thing to be another，is unreal speculation．But（dis－ criminating）knowledge，seen，as it were，face to facc，is real and beyond all confusion．

83．That which is known in the way of intuition，is （real）knowledge（Vivēkaǵnāna）；fancy reflecting on what has been heard，we call meditation．What you hear from people who saw，is casily forgotten，－not so what you saw yourself．Things seen are truth；things meditated on are un－ truth．That which，as soon as it discovers ignorance，emrages and kills it，is knowledge，and not work．This you ought to know．

84．Do not object in this way：＂Now if even meditation， granting final emaneipation，be uncal，then also this very cmancipation must be unreal．＂Only hear！Supposc，some－ body has lieard of the shape（of the absolute being）；when he sets himself to reffect on it，this shape will prove un－


 நல்ளு 5
 Gெロォறப்டாய
 ハை நुक्रा
 சொரூடレणளுவі்மெய்லே．
 குவコென்கு அコசரீபடாங்குエவவேவிசாபடேவ்ஞாளடே ெெவ்（9）


 வாயேง．
real；but as soon as he is converted into it，the very shape， evidently seen，will be real．

85．＂From whence that power by which matter－natured meditation leads to final emancipation？＂To this your ques－ tion I answer：Every one＇s meditation is born（i．e．that on which every one meditates，he is converted into）．Those who passionately reflect on corporeal objects，will be transformed into them，my son！But when，for the sake of destroying the succession of births，any one reflects on the absolute being， he will be transmuted into this very being．This is a truth．

86．＂If those who meditate on the substance of Brahma， are converted into it，－my teacher in the appearance of man！－to what purpose is inquiry？to what purpose is knowledge？＂You should not say so．The philosophical


 L＂\＆G1யன் $ア \dot{~}$


 க்வேகொு்த்ாே．
88．இந்த மிச்சயயுத்कருள னைபவைிருப்பதெப்ப 4．யென் ヘுற்

CேITற்சுकLDイவ்்
 $\dot{\text { ர்செலி』 கைルナ வ }}$
 வா்கใளநகையルடோ．
thought is first beyond intuition，and then becomes intuitive． Now this knowledge，the fruit of mature inquiry，will prove emancipation．This is the decision．

87．＂If Vrttignaña so unites with the blissful all－perfect substance，that it continues to exist as something separate， how can the enjoyment of the undivided being ever result？＂ To this your question I answer：The clearing－powder，after it has removed the filth of the water in the jar，perishes with the filth itself．Knowledge，enraging，kills ignorance，and then dies away with it．

88．＂What is the inward feeling of the emaneipated，en－ joying this certain comviction？＂Answer：They feel happy like the mindless ruler of the earth and like the infant．＇They will smile，when many say：＂Bondage will be forgotten；eman－ eipation is at hand！＂Should one not smile at those who say： A gnat has swallowed down the ether＇and then spit it out again？


 ひひேケ்்่
 வருLローがட！
 ウ் Lெயங்கા ேே．




 LITJTLO方
 பபォほル．
 Єயाரு म்

89．There were the son of a barren woman and a pillar－ man．They put on a wreath of etherflowers，and in the glit－ tering torm of the Gandarbas，discussing on the price of the conch－silver，began to quarrel．In the meanwhile a rope－ serpent bit them；they both died and became demons．He who knows this story，is never alarmed．

90．If Mājã be a lie，all its offspring will also be a lie．Or is the nature and kind of the children different from their mo－ thers？Disregarding hearen and hell，good and evil（as the offspring of Mājā），you will be converted into the perfect na－ ture of Saććidānanda．

91．＂Our lord！would it not be wrong to say：He who is sitting on the lotus（Brahma），and all the other gods，the great people on earth，the Ganges and the other sacred loca－
 றைロ可
 டௌச்சொவ்＠
 GெтழியீGே．
 சொல்வதுபிறையை（ை）
 ォவ்பிழையт $ட$


 டெナலォடே．


டெய்றைடெய்யெல் $y$ ஞ வித்த का க்कி J புண் LடT
 டாளை
lities，place，time，the four Vedas，and the six sciences（anxi－ liary to them）are void of reality？＂

92．If it be wrong to say that the vision in a dream is a lie，it will be also wrong to say that the miverse，developed out of meau Mājā，is an untruth．But if one is allowed to call the vision in a dream a lic，my son！one is allowed also to eall the universe，developed out of mean Mäjã，an un－ truth．

93．The Purānas denominate such fools who take lie for truth，pious people．But is there any sacred book elarging the wise－who call trutl truth－with guilt？Now what is lie？ Elementary Mäja，endowed with（different）names and slapes．
 சுடைக்ாாவே．
 வரூேேேே்




 ぁூுருய゙ íक்．
 งఎாச்சியவடி यालு
 வரூடையேтiகள்
 டபேரிひைை ந்தா

ம்றுறத(ல)ல.

And what is truth？The Self that，in the shape of Sacécid－ ānanda，pervades（the universe）．

94．＂You who are a violent storm to the clouds of Mājā， my master！What is Māja ？Who is possessed of it？How did it come？and why？If what you call Mājā，differs from Brahma，we get two（supreme）beings，－and if both are one，the（absolute）being will be converted into a mere illusion．＂

95．As with regard to Māaja one cannot say：＂It is of such a kind＂it must exist in the shape of something unde－ finable．－They who say：＂This is mine；the body is my ＇ I ＇；the world is a reality；＂are the persons possessed of it．－Nobody has seen，how that lie（Māajā）which has no history，came on，my son！And if you ask，why sad Mājā


 லெベயт Cூட்
 வ்おに，
 ்ดைर्ィயт டை．
 LOTUL
 あが का ज्याi்
 あकூゝேTバப்
பெर゙ய立பை றூற் டட．
ever eame on，I answer：Because it is destitute of spiritual investigation．

90．The invisible powers of the juggler are unknown， before the play begins；but as soon as they step forth in the shape of the risible Gandarba－hosts，they become manifest． Thus also the energies of Brahma are intinite，and it is quite impossible，to seize them with the eye．But by looking at the extending elements，they become manifest even to many through inference．

97．The effects as well as the substratum of the operating energy are seen；the rest is hidden power．On earth the juggler as well as his hosts（engendered by magic）strike the eye of the spectators；but the magie power，that grand abi－ lity，is not manifest．So there are separate energies standing in the midst between the world and the lofty－natured Brahma．

98．Power is not any thing separate from its possessor．
 டルயルவி


 டルவித்


 Чயコ்க்ட்क $\dot{y}$


 क्रताர்क्षंका $\dot{j}$
 1．17 வங்கவ்டேハுடே．



The power－endowed juggler remains in the character of artist， while the juggling tricks by which he has shown his art，va－ nish away．O my intelligent son！From this example you may easily see the true nature of the perfect spirit who is also power－endowed．

99．＂How can the unreal Mājā be said to exist？＂An－ swer：Look at the grass and the other irrational things，how they bloom and bear fruit．O my excellent son，if the power of spirit did not move therein，all the beings，moveable and inmoveable，coming down from olden times，would undergo a change．

100．Look at the various－colored formations of the birds within the embryo－endowed eggs．If there were not that most precious directing power，the universe would soon re－

##  நகர்போலா


டொருட்படேகடாா்கட லெขாடண் களா பவனமிப்பாடோேே．
 வாச்சியவடி வென் yுச்
சேர்க்குநாமரூபப்டயிர்வித்தென் துஞ்செப் 1．ய円ウ்சத்क
 $\dot{y}$ பிァபレாவใの யொன் குப்
 பLロチ，ற்குருழூi் क்து．
 மருந்தாலே
 களெண்கே
semble a town without a ruler．The fire would become water； bitter，sweet；even the Candāla would recite the Vēdas；the mount would transform itself into a cloud，the whole ocean into sand，and so the whole world（would change its nature）．

101．What is the method of removing that power of spirit （Māja）which，according to description，is neither seen nor known by any one，camot be defined，and affords the seed to the plants of these things affeeted with name and shape？In case it camot be severed，how is it possible to see but one， when viewing Brahma，and how may emancipation ever be bronght about？

102．When wind，water，and fire，are stopped by amulets， magic formulas，and pharmacentic means，where are their respective powers？As soon as you are converted into the


『ேロー．
103．டேவு10ண் றிிவ்வியத்あடேவியந்நொாi்வி வकரி்क्रकடவேண்டி
 แ நநநாவைலே
 いろ10ィர்த்தஞ்
 வルルリ．
 काயார்யூன் து $\dot{5}$
 ப்டெெப்படியன்கு
 ชฺルினுோய்ப்
nature of that Saćídānanda and think of nothing else，the power of Māja is over．Another advice is not to be found in the Vedas．

103．The undeveloped energy of the clay is developed （in the pitcher formed from it）．In eommon life they will call that clay，piteher．This is a mere phrase，and so is the ＂destruction of the pitcher＂．Whenever you forget the cur－ rent names and shapes，and see（in a ressel formed from the clay）nothing but clay，then this is true reality．Forgetting the different Gira－fietions，you will assume the shape of spirit．

10t．＂Although lie，matter，and sadness are far from the perfect and glorious Saćcidānanda，inane contrariety（Vipa－ rita）will certainly emerge．How is it to be swept away？＂ II．
 ழ்நிழுல்டொயルルடெ．
 டேテ
 あல்பலளவ்றே




106. அசத்क्रीெ மாकீ（ய｜ம்மட்டு
 பப்டழக்கத்कால்
 कிட்்ாைம்நா
 4．வாவாயே．

Answer：The own shadow moves，the head below，in the mirror of the water；but look attentively at the real Self standing on the border，and that inane shadow will show itself as a lie．

105．Knowledge of the（supreme）cause is wisdom；but inquiring how the effects（of this cause）－the different names and shapes－arise and perish，is useless，my son！ Without examining how the universe resembling atong dream originates，and without reflecting how it is destroyed． you will attain to perfection in self－knowledge．

106．As long as you converse with unreality，you are one whose face is turned in a wrong direction．But when you turn your look inward unto reality，and，subdning your mind through never ceasing practice，are converted into the shape








108．உருவウ்களி J சந் कள்பரிசウ்க ளொருபூவி

 कव क ऊவ் शीவा $\square \pi$ का का
 விக்வடிவை இும்
 ங்களாルை்நதேே．
of spirit，my son！you will assume the nature of the ocean of bliss，although abiding still in your miserable body．

107．If it is said：＂All living creatures dwelling in bo－ dies participate in the qualities of the perfect Sacecidānanda， besides which there is nothing else，and so are one with it；＂ I see not how this may be consistent．It is quite consistent that the self－conscious Givas have a share in＂reality＂；also ＂spirituality＂is erident，（with regard to them）．But why does not blessedness as well（as reality and spirituality）clearly manifest itself？

108．Shape，taste，and toueh combine in one flower；but each of these qualities manifests itself respectively only to one sense；there is no other way．Although the properties of that most precious Saćcidānanda constitute the essence of the Self，there will be differences on account of the different con－ ditions of mental susceptibility in the created beings．
 ரும்விருக்，कுயூவ்கு
1DTLவை
பிதாளமாகுமゅலே
டாハூறவிருக்கின் ெச்சிிதான்்த்்களெ ன் ดென் றுடொன் கு இி லு
நா டூைை க்குட்விருத்திபபிரிவி＠்்சொருப ஞா（9）क्रபிிவாகுடே．
110．சட ன் MIGID क्राான் YILDா ல்
 แாதுட்ற்றவைகளா $\dot{\boldsymbol{b}}$
कிடLDானவொழிவாकிசாந்क்்லிலேチச்சிதான ந்தயூன் றுட்வெளியா
LOLレானeூடங்கள்கோப்்கள்விடுசா ந்தப आLロா फी லाबந்தடاロ．

109．There are three conditions of mental susecptibility ori－ ginating from Sattvaguıa，Raǵoguna，and Tamōguṇa．Stupor， passion，and tranquillity are their names，my son！The pro－ perties of the delightful Sat，Cit，Ananda are for ever one（in the supreme being）；but，in consequence of the before－men－ tioned different conditions，the absohte substance divides into spirituality ete，（reality and blesseduess）．

110．Only＂reality＂appears in＂tree，stone，carth＂－as in things affected with the stupor of matter．In the condition of concupiseence and other poisonous passions，blessedness cannot thrive；but the two other properties are found．All the three：reality，spirituality，and blessedness，manifest them－ selves in the state of tranquillity abomeding in perfect repose and the like．Whereever a tranguil mind renomees dull stupor and passion，blesseduess will be fomud．

111．＂You who descended into this world，my lord！I am
111. 8)







 வा்்कிய
 LDLT कु 10 गी ดு


 க்குூநுதனே.
ignorant of the properties of Saécidannanda. What is the never-ceasing Sat? What is Cit? What Ānanda?" T'u this your question I answer: That which never perishes within the three times, is Sat; that which perceives the difference (between spirit and body etc.), is Cit; and the pleasure of self-experience affording a satisfaction as at the enjoyment of a very dear wish, is Ānanda.
112. "The Mahärākja of the four Vēdas ('Hoc tu es!') says to the inhabitant of the perishing budy: Thou art Saćcidānanda! The teacher declares: Thou art Brahma! May be. But of what kind is the lasting experience of him who says: I am the spotless Saćcidānanda. Tell me this, you who, like an elephant in rut, have pulled and broken down the habitations of the Kösas, - my teacher and my lord!"
113. If the actions performed in a previous life procreate the body, it necessarily follows that He existed in the
 $\dot{p}$ செல்காலமிவனு்டலோ கன் டானுபவநபகசொ்்க்கமெकில்வரூணன் リகाல்் நு｜மிவனண்டலோ வு்டாதயாதலவுட்்டவளுட்் டெ லுட வுடள்டாறிமரறியழியு方 कன் மாயவுடல்தெฯி லுமிவலிருப்ப काகெт ண்（ு）ச்்தெ்பぁொக்குயம களே．
 டதற்றபொழூका
 வைைகெர்்டிசி்தாகூடே பெரூவாழ்வுமிக்कதா ேேकன் ளிட்்தளிற்

 தூルाறைத்தனே．
 i்வெகுபிரியルロナு
past；and if heaven and hell reward the works（done in this world），He must exist also in the future．Your dull and tor－ mented body alternatively assumes divine and human shapes， and perishes．Now let your illusive body die away，－He will last，and therefore it is quite consistent to say：He is Sat．

114．In the profound sleep covering with darkness as well as in the night，while there is no sunlight at all，He per－ ceives both darkness and objeets，and so he must be Cit． Because the most happy self finds a never－ceasing pleasure in the Self，this never－failing pleasure turns into bliss，my son！Therefore He is also Ānanda．

115．Eating and drinking are means of enjoyment，and therefore dear to all．But taking，in a similar mamer，the Self for a means of enjoyment，is without any formbation．If




 பயவவ்ாロாவயுாவோ．


 வேளுடிரியルロா கு काकाண்
 ภைவிடிவதெவ்்ெெல்வதெெர்பாi




 சாவலௌல்சந்கைルலவே
you reekon the Self among the means of the one（incompa－ rable）enjoyment，－well，is your bliss something separate （from your Self）？Have you perhaps a second Self that लијоуs？

116．The pleasure originating from the delight in ob－ jects，is moderate；great is the pleasure in the Self．The pleasure originating from the delight in objects，is of a shifting nature：not so the great pleasure in the Self．The delight in objeets is abandoned and resumed．But who ever abandons and then resumes his own Self？He who aban－ dons the enjogment of pleasure in objects，will never be abandoned by Him（the Self）．

117．Because there are some who，in glowing wrath，de－ clare，＂I will kill myself！＂－and so die，people say，＂He will

தேळந்தனக்கொவ் லுLவவல்விடப்பட்ட தே கட வனல்லன்டகனே
யா कந்த ளிற்கோபレம லததனனயொருநாளுமா ன் மாவெதுப்பक्र லேயே．
118．काகம்படுi்டொருளிலும்மகன்பிரியபாந்த ォயனிலுடுடல்பிரியமாா
 லு்்பிரியடுயிதா
டேயப்பிொ னி ソும்வெகுபிரியLロான் LDT
 உூகத்திலற்கௌவுயமித்தை கர்த்தாரூன் று பொன் றிఏென் ற，कிகமகனே． 119．கெட லானடொடு，ிவன் காணிக்குயக（ற）ன ஆௌண வான்டிருுக்கியட் விடலாकவுடல்்பரிக்குநாளுடலானLDத்தை யான் மாடுக்கியந்
kill himself．＂But this is quite wrong．He is not the body， given up by him who killed the body，－my son！The Self abhors（in such cases）only the body＇，never the（real）Self．

118．The pleasure of the father in his son is greater than that in his goods，after which people are thirsting．The plea－ sure in one＇s own body is greater than that in the son．The pleasure in the senses（organs and faculties）is greater than that in the body．The pleasure in（the breath of）life is greater than in those instruments（senses，organs，faculties）．The pleasure in the Self is greater than in the minque breath（of life）．Now this Self is the important one．But，upon close examination，the three（inferior）Selfs，the secondary one，the seeming one，and the acting one，surpass one another in dignity．

119．At the time of decease，the secondary Self，the son， is of importance with reyard to property．As to the time，the
 சவவாவ் LDாடூக்कியஞ்
チடமாயடுத்தியிளி்் ஞாவவா்பாவாே काளேाロ का டூக்कியi்.


 அமைடтक லான்




 ளெத்தஉேயெவ் ளிலோ
inhering body is taken care of, the seeming Sclf, the body, is of importance. But in ease, you wish for the secure and beautiful bcatitude, the acting Self, the sentient soul, is of importance. Now as to the time of emaneipation, when all matter dies away, that Self which constitutes the soul of wisdom, is of absolute importance.
120. When a tiger shows kindness unto you, he will become your friend; when somebody infliets harm on you, although he were your son, you abhor him. (Only) towards grass, and similar objects doing neither harm nor good, you are indifferent. Even he, therefore, who has assumed the shape of the spotless spirit, in the midst of his spiritual pleasure, does not always repudiate inelination. You ought closely to inquire into the absolute being, before you are converted into the shape of immeasurable bliss.
121. "Most honored teacher and lord! How many kinds of pleasure are there?" To this your question I answer: "Delight in Bralma", abounding in wisdom, "conscious de-
 விடルான ந்தழெロ்
 ソリவ்வை்்துடிதலலட்்க்் யான ந்துகைசொலக்கேண் மை ந்தூனேயெ





 क மிசசுகしロす斤


 மைைசொல்மெனேகே
light＂and＂objective delight＂，these three kiuds．Sime enn－ merate even eight．But the five other kinds are already in－ eluded．I will now deseribe the nature of the eight kinds； hear me，my son！

122．The pleasure in enjoyment is＂objective delight＂． The＂delight in Brahma＂arises at the time of（profound） sleep．When the confusion（of the dream）gives way，＂con－ scious delight＂is at hand．Thorough－delight is＂delight in Sclf＂．That which arises in contemplation，they call＂para－ mount－delight＂．The pleasure conneeted with perfect equal－ bility，is＂natural delight＂．Secing（all as）one they denominate ＂non－dualistic delight＂，and the pleasure emanating from the word（of the teacher and the scripture？）is＂intellectual delight＂．

123．Now hear me，my son！more aceurately characterize the different kinds of delight $\mathbf{I}$ have thens mentioned．At the






 மチையTID $\dot{y}$




 படாの $\dot{5}$ कம்.
 டொரூள்விழி தாயீல்வோ ís,
time, when you repose on your couch, the exeellent Manas will be turned inward, so that all the sorrow of him who was whirled about in the harsh time of waking, must perish. A ray of bliss from the shining Spirit will fall into the Manas. Then the heart of such one will become all delight. Now this experience is the "objective delight".
124. The imperfect objective pleasure is still connected with the misery of the three categories (of "knower, object of knowledge, and knowledge"). Therefore the sleepful Gĩva, without any wavering of Manas, unites with the endless Brahma, - like the hawk which rapidly rushes down into his own nest. Thinking of the one Self, and of nothing else besides, he assumes the shape of bliss. Now this condition full of pleasure, is the elevated "delight in Brahma".
125. Calling this sleeping-pleasure Brahma-pleasure, is the meaning of revelation. There are some waking-slecpers
 துதானசுகந்
ூந்ுுநன் பையுடாண் பெண் பூறைபையு்த்ெெ

งாங்குள் வெளிகளூடロறியாவ வுடவடெ（ு） कுபிப டா व ந்தட்．
126．2ெவும்புவியினிலொருவன் ன இபவดொ ஸூவன் டன कினி पுकியாதே
 か்டுசுகழு று கின் $ு$
 ப்வ்்ிடிடெ வ்கண் டட்்
テதைவிண் ண்பு कழ்யுருவே நீரி ூுசொல்லீ ர் க ப பும்வல்லீடை．
 விற்பிரிவทீவிளிலில்ช
who acquire a beautiful flower－couch on whieh they repose． This is the pleasure of a＂firm position＂．On account of the internal experience，quite ignorant of the difference between good and evil，man and woman and－as when asleep－un－ conscious of within and without，this condition of mind is denominated＂Brahma－pleasure＂．

126．（The pupil said：）＂The（inner）experience of one who oceupies this salutary station，never enters the mind of any one else，and he who enjoys the bliss，reecives it in mu－ conscious sleep．Now I ann well aware of some people saying that this（inner experienee）enters the discriminating mind by the way of reminisecnec．But you ought to explain it unto me，my teacher praised even by the ambrosian gods！＂

127．The two terms＂ghee＂and＂butter＂differ only in the abstraction of thought，not in（concrete）knowledge（by taste）．The spirit－shaped＂Intelligens＂，connected with the
 คத்டル வ்ஞ்ஞாள்்


 டேाலிவர்லிளவ்றே．
 வெरிேருவைவே


 ビワ本ザம்பெறレイட்டT





Manas which consolidates in the busy state of waking，－and the＂Gaudens＂，enjoring the bliss of knowledge which is experienced，when the sorrowful Manas sinks down－，are， like the falling drop and the water，the tank and the（encom－ passing）bank，by no means separate from each other．

128．＂Why is it that the pleasure of him who delights in the one Brahma，again ceases？Why should he come out （of his ecstasy）again？＂Answer．The works，preriously per－ formed，pull him out．But even after having abandoned the sleep，he clings to the salutary bliss（just experienced）．He neither comes entirely out（of ecstasy），nor does he obtain （perfect）oblivion．A certain amount of activity，while dream－ ing in a state of＂yes and of no＂，－this is the＂conscious delight＂．

129．But then suddenly again he strays about in the mi－ sery arising from the fancy：my body is my＂I＂，一 and the
 すருநநவிட்வேका




 வெर्भியை ந்த


 யுடறறலோலே
 कயயவ土の ந்कुष்．


（before experienced）bliss is forgotten．The actions，per－ formed in a previous life，produce sorrow and pleasure．But the silence（of the soul）engenders equability of mind．Then steps in that experience which enables you to say：＂I was without any sentient soul，without any thought＂，and so the pleasure of self－indifference is brought about．Now this is what we call＂natural delight＂．

130．＂Is this natural delight perhaps synungmuns with paramount delight？＂（Certainly）：the water in the pitcher is the same as the water without．When the subjected Ahankära hides itself，and the own nature settles，paramount delight arises．That condition of mind in which you ignore the ri－ sible things within the four quarters，and in which，withont being oppressed ly sleep，the body，like a pillar，remains without mution，and the spirit is equably gathered，we call ＂paramount delight＂．
 1क्रीயாலேல்
 कிலேருயோி்்


 แึலிரு ;yை


 சொல்லியவியकाரி


133.


131. There is the human being, the Gandarba who formerly was a lmman being, the Gandarba who later became a god, the Pitri, the god born (at the beginning of a Kalpa) the god who has attained this rank by ceremonial works, the god (like Jama), Indra, the (heavenly) teacher (Vrhaspati), Prağāpati (progenitor gencris humanis, Brahmā), the honored Viräg, and Hiranjagarba. The partial pleasures of these eleven will be changed into foam on the ocean of the last flood in the Brahma-pleasure.
132. Whosover perseveres in Turījātīta, on the seventh station (V. 151), will be converted into the self-knowledgerejoicing spirit of Nārada, Śuka, Šiva, Viṣnu, Brahmā, and the other Rishis. Now you ought to understand, my son, the similitude of the "actor", by recognizing the object of activity in self-knowledge. The dust, falling down from the feet of such a one, upon my head!
 CLOLொழியுі்டோक
 கெசொன்ல் ந்
தொந்தLロா $\dot{ற}$ றீயレロ கலேルன்ள ப்்ள க்கைய

 ருளுங்குருவேகேளீ்
 யேபெரருள்வேரு＠


 டியமதைவைவிிவிபீேே．



133．Thus we have spoken of five kinds of delight．We shall speak hereafter of the＂intellectual delight．＂Treating of Maja and Saćcidānanda，we spoke at the same time both of the non－dualistic delight，－the end（of the Vedas）－and of the delight in Self．You who have removed every duality， my son！if you have still another doubt，speak out！

134．＂You who have called into existence me，Kārtikejja and all the world，－my teacher！If each of the three terms ＂Sat，Cit，Ananda＂has a different meaning，how then may the leaping Manas ever attain to stability？Like the suecessive order of synonymes，I eannot see here even any kindred． You ought to show it unto me as one undivided，in itself equal substance，as one bee－gathered sweet mass．＂

135．Does water，through the three terms＂eool，humid， and white＂divide into three？Or does fire，through the three terms＂hucid，hot，and red＂divide into thee？The Vedas

வொளிक्रவஅஞ்செ ம்கையென் றபक ந் களா ขக்லிசியி
 ரித் कுவிอ வ்कிவேक




 ஸ்ஏன் சルータேபாதஞ்
 ண்சோकியாள்பナ
 ருஅங்கண் டொழியுய்வேकட்．
 ம்வச（9） 5
 ரூடाா कがட
which through the three terms＂Unreality，（elementary）stupor， and sadness＂divide the ether－headed world（into three），and so renove it，denominate，for the sake of facilitating the understanding，the Brahma，by way of contradistinction（as ＂reality，spirituality，and blessedness＂）．It is nevertheless only one substance．

136．The scriptures mention the following and similar positive attributes：Duration，plenitude，singleness，supreme substance，supreme Brahma，treasure，tranquillity，truth，en－ tireness，absolute nature，equanimity，intelligence，Kūtasta， witness，knowledge，purity，aim（of the Vēdas），eternity，life， reality，ether，lustre，Self，emancipation，pervader，subtleness．

137．But there are also a great many negative attributes， as＂Immoveable，untroubled，immortal，insearchable，spot－
 ルレ＠ி
 कழுண்டை．

 சொன்ன पொருளொன்றத்றியீ Jண்டிவ்லல சொரூடொரூனா ச்சொல்லுஞ்சொற் கள் பின் னபதடாடதஞி்ச்த்தாிிுண ப்பொரு ளாட்பி』ルடேक
レன்னபொருளொருபையறிந்தகண்டレரிபூ， பணェாயாவாய் நீடே．
139．நி்்க்ணவவ் कुவின்குண்்களுைைப்பூை
 ச்்குணனேவவ்ப का ஜிலயயுைைルா ம லறியவவ் வசதுரர்ண்டோ
less，ineffable，immaterial，painless，umixed，weightless，free from interstice，without atoms，shapeless，undivided，not born， endless，free from destruction，unbound by place，－without member，beginning，body，ehange，and duality．＂

138．The substance which，by well combining such posi－ tive and negative attributes，has been denoted，is only one； there is no duality．The words which express one single being，are only separate terms；but the being to which reality and the other qualities are attributed，is the only Brahma． Recognizing the oneness of this being，you will attain to un－ divided all－perfection．

139．Do not say：＂Attributing qualities to the being，void of qualities，is equivalent to saying－a sterile mother＂．My most glorious pupil！Are there any so perfectly clever，as to understand the true nature of Brahma，without being told？ The qualities，mentioned by the excellent Vedas to the end




 தூூேேடाழியக்க कर्ञ




 பேTஇリறை க்கூ நஞ்தே．
 テルட்タலルウ்கே


that，for the sake of obtaining the cmancipation of this life， the knowledge of Brahma may be brought about，are by no means qualities of Brahma，but the very substance of Brahma itself．

140．＂You who came like myriads of suns to destroy the darkness of mental bewrilderment，－my teacher！Hear me， I have，according to the word of holy writ，recognized myself as the one undivided substance in such manner that my real nature，which is the one all－perfect being，has consolidated within me．Now if you explain it unto me according to the method of philosophical deduction，my heart will be perfectly fixed，－like a nail in green wood．＂

141．Sat is Ćit；if the latter were foreign to the former， it would be unreal，and if so，where would be the（unchange－ able）Saksin？－Ćit is Sat；if the latter were foreign to the former，it would be matter，and then，where would be the

யொத்தேதோன்றிய சத்தூ்்த் நுநல்லச क LDाருயூ कத் துக்கோர்
 பவம்வின்ந்திடாதே．
142．வீயாத ச்் துடுன் னi்விளங்குவ कூकன்（ு） லோவேலேுன் ருலோ
வாயால்வேறெனில कுவும \＆்்தோச ச்தோவ சத்தேன் மலடிமை ந்தன்
டோபா कாரியள்செயுடோவசத்தென விப்படி யதையுi் பிரிக் काச்சொன்（9）
 விட்டொழிந்திடாயே．
143．சுருकியுத்கியொक்த துடோン அபவடுந்கேள்

மிருकிவடிவாぁலிலவ்வாளந்தடேルறிவாiธ வேறந்கில்ல்க்
preserving power to dull matter？The Sat and the Cit，ap－ pearing in full harmony，are Ānanda．In philosophical con－ sideration there is only one（original）sced（eause）；otherwise， it would be naterial and unreal，and the experience of bliss would never grow up．

142．Is it through itself or through something else，that the imperishable Sat shines forth（as Cit）？If you say＂through something else＂，I ask，is this Sat or not？If not，－you foolishman！－ean the son of the sterile woman perform any kind of action？－But should you deelare that this very action is（entirely）destitute of reality，it will result into a never end－ ing state（i．e．eyele of births）．Avoid the contradictions of sophistry！

143．Revelation and philosophical deduction agree；now hear also experience！The pleasure，（felt）in the profomed sleep，is affected with recollection，and so surely is of an intel－


 げ方审しール







தொன் y゙டொருடルールா＠ிலே．



கேஞ斤 गी कளூக்கான நீक
lectual character；there is nothing else（able to recollect）．At the time of the final flood as well as during the profound slecp you remain，and remaining perceive the darkness（of vacuity）． Now giving yourself up to this intuition，be converted into the one all－perfect being！

144．According to the word of the teacher，well versed in many sciences，the pupil，following up his inmost expe－ rience，shut his eyes for a long while，and steadfastly con－ templated that supreme being in which，like the honey from many flowers，reality，intellectuality，and blessedness are united．Now when he looked up（with the eye of his spirit） he was converted into that one cloth（i．e．Brahma），on which the rarious pictures of both the moveable and immoveable things appear．

145．＂O my teacher whose spirit is quite harmonious！ My present question is a mere pastime；what could it be else？
 कியルாடென்ற
பஆடுமதத்வ் வையுபென க்கெளிका कத்தெ ளியும்வண் ண i் பணித்திடூபே.
146. வினவுமிட்த்்்ஞானபூமிகளேழ்ஞூாபூபடி எளேழென்டா
ரிஷியவ்் றுளஞ்ஞூனபூமி களேழையுடுந்த யியம்பக்கேளாய்
 க்கிபத்தைச்சார்ந்த
கனவுகன்்கனவுசாக்க்த்சுடூத்தியன்றெ ழூடேர்க
 தான்டுதவ்வித்தாகு
மிந்தவறிவிற்பண்ட்ல்லாவகந்ணைடூடாடோ งாமி தाநலவாiீ

Speaking and thinking of this (Bralma) is the proper charaeter of the wise; is it not? The before-mentioned Turija tita, the seventh station of wisdom, that step which is called the highest, and the nature of it, graeionsly explain unto me in such manner that it may be easily understood."
146. If you want to know this, - the superior-minded mention seven stations of ignoranee, and just as many of wisdom. First hear me explain the seven stations of ignorance. They give the following seven names: 1) Waking of the single seed (i. e. of the being in which, as in its eause, all was, at the beginning, comprehended); 2) Waking ; 3) Greatwaking; 4) Waking-sleep; 5) Sleep; (i) Sleep-waking; 7) Profound sleep.
147. The sole knowledge, originally rising within the undivided being, is "Waking of the (original) seed (canse)". Egotism (the abstract "Ego") which was not before, germi-
 क्రाレあाந＠வை


 அடெ இi்பேருறையकाருட்
 すுசொர்ப்レளந＠コーம்
 வகை $்$ சொல் ஸ்ம்
 आட்பக்கேளாய்．
 பண்டオ்படபமியTகு


nates，like a shoot，out of that knowledge：this is（simple） ＂Waking＂．Then gradually，through all births，the passion of＂I and mine！＂grows up；this is＂Great－waking＂．Now， in the state of waking，the Manas rules and sways through the perishable＂I＂；this is＂Waking－sleep＂．

148．Eating and sleeping，and so giving one＇s self up to fancies they call＂Sleeping＂．Seeing，forgetting and then again remembering it，in the state of waking，is＂Sleep－waking＂． Being wrapt up in thick darkness represents＂Profound sleep＂．Hitherto I have explained the different kinds of darkness：now here me also enlarge upon the seven stations of wisdom granting，when fully developed，perfect eman－ cipation．

149．The first station，praised by the learned，is wish for purity，the second inquiry，the third laudable restraint of mind，the fourth attachment to reality，the fifth renunciation，

சொ லுமச்் 于த்कிப்பேருட்யकाi்த்ாபாவ 2னப்டேருந் काणியப்டேரு மலினம クும கனேளை ந்தாறேழூபூமம களாவ குத்தாiடேலோர்．
 வூூபேச்சையாகு
ந்்ச்்கடொழிவினவிஞான நால்பயுகவ்வி சா」なயாநட்பி
 ழூன் றிலலஞ்
சற்சங்கடெ कிலண் மையறிவுकித்த்ல்சத்து வாபத்தித்தாலே．
151．फுத் நுவத்தின்டி டுறைத்துமித்தையெலாம 19்்कலசட் சத்कியா
 क்தாபாவனனயकா குட்
 ந்துயயமுハு
the sixth the state of not minding word and thing，and the se－ venth Turija．Thus the superior－minded have divided the stations of wisdom，my spotless son！

150．Abandoning bad company，and longing for saving knowledge is＂wish for purity＂；asking about that which is spoken by good eompany，and studying the works of wisdom ＂inquiry＂；faithfully giving up all the desires of the former company＂restraint of mind＂．Now when，through these three， knowledge of truth is engendered in the mind formed in good company，we call this＂attachment to reality＂．

151．Establishing the Manas within the truth，and forget－ ting all illusion，is＂renunciation＂．Now the＂non－dualistic pleasure＂stepping forth，the three categories（of＂knower， knowledge，and object of knowledge＂）reecedc．This is＂for－

## 

 9．कुவுम்கேளாய்．

சொர்ட்ルள மா டூுவுமெள்ளநடுவுமஞ்சாம் பூமியுசுுத்कியா கு
 யルロந்்ப்பாலோர்
 காட்டுட்வேஞ்்．
 மெத் றுசுருकடேலோ
 యக்कிலாயுட்பூபம
மருவுசுடுத்கியிற்காட்சசுடுத்தியெல்பாபெ ள் பூுநீட ம்்த்ற்கொள்வாய்
getting word and thing＂．That condition of（mental）silence in which the state of the（supreme）being continues unaltered， is denominated Turīja．This station of Turija we have called also Turijaztīta．Hear me explain also this．

152．The first three stations belong to the category of waking，for there the universe is appearing．Beyond（on the fourth station）is dream．The fifth，where even this（dream） gradually vanishes away，we call profound sleep．The sixth on which the wonderful self－experience prevails，is Turīja． Beyond（on the seventh station），which is free from any phantasma whatever，we have Atita．Thus it is called by the Védas which represent it as（mental）silence．

153．The wise，acquainted with the Vēdas，thinking that speaking，at the Turīja－station，of Turij̄ãtita，might pro－ duce confusion，designate the one most precious emancipa－ tion of body by the term of＂Atīta＂（or Turijātīta，while the

டெருமைதருஞானபிமியின் விகற்பம்ன் ன முண்டுபேசக்கேளாய்．
154．டுன் னிலங்களேறியயூவருமப்பியாசிளா முத்தリல்லi
பின் னிலங்கள்வコன்வாியான்வரிட்டூெ ஆஞ்சுவன்டுத்த்்பேकமாகுஞ்
 த்ந்தூயயுத்த
ரின் னடுமப்பூமிகளின் பெருமைぁ てை நீயท யルான்சொல்வேனே．
155．நாலாம்பூமியில்வருடுன்ரூன் றுபூபீயுமடை ந்துநடந்துமாண்டோர்
 ளவந்துவீடுசோ்ாi
மா வானபவத்கில்ல்பார் டுதற்பூபிகிடைப்ப

emaneipation of life is called Turija）．For the same reason they denote the state of profound sleep，comected with the sixth station，the＂seeing＂profound sleep．This you ought well to mind！But there are still other differenees in the ex－ alting stations of wisdom．

154．The three who have asecended the first（three）sta－ tions，are only＂pratisers＂，not emancipated．Those who oceupy the last（three），are the different life－cmancipated， called＂Dear one，Dearer one，Dearest one＂．Such wise ones，at have attaned to the middle station，are those ex－ cellent emancipated men who are denoted by the term of ＂Braluma－knowers＂．I will tell you still more about the ex－ cellence of these stations of wisdom．

155．Those who，before reaching the fourth station，after having obtained the three（first），suddenly died away，will go to a superior place，but，being lorn again，only gradually－


156．இப்பவியீலிஞ்தாளபூயிムய｜வ் றீலி」 ண்ட

 कாாேロெய்யே
 で நீ சम்कルなぁ
செப்புமाழிみयிकीட


ஞூ ளபூபமியவ் றை


 एுத்தேகாங்किயாலே
arrive at the state of emancipation．Then they will not fall again iuto passionate existence．Attaining to the first station is very difficult，my son！But as soon as the fundamental first station is won，－emancipation too is won．

156．Whosoever attains to the first or second station of wisdom，will（finally）obtain emancipation，eveu if he were a barbarian．The authoritative command of the sacred teacher is trutll．They who declare it to be faulty，will perish．Be－ ware of doubting the holy scriptures full of impartial cquity ！ Abiding in the path of the doctrine propounded unto you， and persevering in the conriction＂I am Brahma！＂you ought to clear up！

157．＂You who converted me growing as a grain of rice in its husk，into a grain without husk（i．e．you who rid me of the liabitity of being born again）－，my teacher！You said that even to perverse barbarians the stations of wisdom will
 Uக்கம क $\dot{y}$ றுவீエே．
158．Яட்ட்்புக்்ம கனே நீ க்்க்த்தங்கைநன் றூ நெரியக்கேளாப்
 கங்काகுட்போ் கள்
 பமாட்சட்
விட்டகலு்்துறவுக்குவிபா கங்கா $]$ ணம ட் றி வேடレன்றே．
 கைவிyாகட்ம
வெந்துயリட்வருட்பொடு துகுயுட்பத்कை
வெ றுத் துவருட்விதா கம்ந்，
மிந்தவுடலளவுமானதனம்வேண்டாமௌ விடறீவிெமென்பார் क
grant final emancipation．Now you ought to remove my perplexity arising from the fact that some have declared， ＂Unless you abandon wife and family，and submitting to as－ ectic life，beeome a hermit，you camnot be saved．＂

158．O my son，praised by the good！The question you ask I shall distinetly answer；hear me！The unfettered condition of ascetic life is fourfold，and the respective terms are，the sorrow－destroying condition Kuṭ̂́aka，Balnū－ daka，Hansa，and Paramahansa．The motive for ascetic life，free from bonds，is renunciation，not mummery．

159．Renumciation is of three kinds：Manda，Tīvra，＇Tiv－ ratara．That renunciation which springs up，when at the time of sore affliction the fanily－life is abhorred，we eall Manda．That renunciation which，until the end of this body， abstains from listing after family and wealth，is Tìvra．Re－ cognizing the writings of the theologers（in which＂salvation






 ஞ்于कங் कளெम்யு
 எเロவவிதி்நாiேேடேтi．
 10ヶi்சดெ வ் து்்செல்வாi
 வтリाதெロ்பார்
 தாற்பலிக்குமெ வ்பтi
by works＂is taught）as untruth，and therefore giving them up，constitutes Tīvratara．

160．Ascetic life，arising from the renunciation of the wicked Manda，is of no use at all．The condition of the Ku－ tịćaka，and that of the Bahūdaka spring up within the Tīrra． The former one has，by the superior－minded，been appointed for those who are not able everywhere freely to walk about， but the latter one for those who are．

161．Two kinds（of ascetic life）are distinguished also in the Tirratara，the condition of the Hansa and that of the Pa－ ramahansa．They say that the Hansa obtains emancipation only in the＂World of truth＂（i．e．the heaven of Brahmā），whereas the Paramahansa，through knowledge，attains to it already in this world．The well established Paramahansas are again di－ vided into two classes．I will tell you；hear！

162．The inquirer and the knower－these are the two
 ஞ்செட்ப்க்காாய்．
162．Яஞ்ஞூசுஞூன வானென் ஜிபண்டுபோ் களவ ர！்ச்்ஞூ
மெய்ஞ்ஞானபூபியின் முன்கூன் றுபூமீயுள ட்்கும்விவேकியாேேன்
சுஞ்ஞானவா ெென்டோன் ீவன் முத்திய டைந்்ிருக்குந்தூயமேலோ
 யாLம துவுங்கேளாய்．
 வா்பリபஞூன

திலலபைவா்ஞான
மிந்தவகைசாத்தித த்துடுல कத்कுநடட்பकाட்
கண்டி ருந் துமை ந்का
 レイத்தாற்றெளி்்திாயே．

classes．The inquirer is he who，walking within the first three stations of wisdom，diseriminates．But knower we call that pure superior－minded wise one who is in the possession of emancipation．Also the inquirers from whom ignorance flees， are divided into two elasses．Only hear！

163．Some abandon the fettering family，and wandering about as guests，oltain supreme wisdom；others attain to it as theologers，rulers，husbandmen，and mechanies．Thus we see it expounded in holy writ and exemplified in life．Why， in spite of this，doubt，my son？Through revelation，philo－ sophical deduetion，and experience you ought to elear up．

164．Only where there is something arisen，something that decays，will be found；is it not so？The Brahma，free from any thing that arose，is＂ 1 ＂（Kītasta）．Now if any thing
 ண்டا
 ゅт ேே


 வ் ৫ア
 जी $\dot{y}$

 ดே．
 வ்ソூ
 யTகுら
 லிவ่ใช
arisen is not＂ I ＂，this is the Brahma－called＂ I ＂．The Brahma－ being＂ I ＂，free from arising and decaying，is＂ I ＂．

165．If you say：I do not know my＂I＂which is the I－called Brahma！I answer：Well what is＂I＂？Somebody perhaps might say：Our intellect！But intellect dies away in the confusion（of profound sleep，swoon etc．）．If the＂I＂is never dying，－I，I am that perfect wisdom existing in the shape of＂I＂．

166．＂The way in which perfection is brought about，－ what way is it？The nature of it I do not fully see．＂To this your question I answer：＂The bliss，experienced in profound sleep，is that（perfection）．The imperfect sorrows and plea－ sures are，for such one，no longer in this world．That which

## நிறைந்தூேயி்்துவான்டா நிकाனமிவ்வறிவு

 தானே.167. மனத்திணலெண் ணித்தானேவந்ததிவ்வுலக

## Lロா யு

நினன்கிடிலனேகலோகநிற்பெவ்வறிவிலன் Cு
 कாமென்
 ்்தோனனே.
168. அந்தவாறீருந்துகொண்டேயルா ந்தமைவு விக்க
வெட்தவாறிருந்துகொண்டாலௌக்கிதூதெ गியுெென் னி
லிந்தயூன்றவத்தைதம்முளெழுந்துுு்விருத் कிநீ ந்क
லந்தவாறிருந்துநீயுமானந்தடைையலா மே.
has become perfeet, is Self, and this knowledge is the (real) resting-place (of the soul).
167. What has originated through the thoughts of Manas, is this world. When you think, many worlds arise within this knowledge; do they not? When I step over this all, and in the convietion that knowledge, being infinite, is this (Brahma), continue to search myself thoroughly, I am converted into the one and perfeet being.
168. "Persisting in that way I want to enjoy supreme bliss; but in what way must I persist to the end that I may elearly experience it?" Answer: Suppressing the (mental) functions arising within the three states (of waking, slecp, and profound sleep), and persevering in this way, you may obtain eternal hiss.

 செய்ルீன்
 ゅளெல்லா ந
 बே．
 ்்काலே
 बी ற்குi்
 की
 ウ்ள்தானே．
 なேே

169．If you inquire：＂In what way may all those func－ tions，springing from the dominion of innate inclination，be suppressed？＂I answer：As soon as king＂Spirit＂，in the shape of Self，succeeds in subjugating the intellect and all the senses，the whole will be suppressed．

170．Those functions can be stopped also through the playful exertion of methodic contemplation，－in case you suppress with pleasure your breath blowing like a pair of bellows．But if you have no inclination to do that，only pull out that one ignorance which has consolidated into the Kāraṇa－Śarīra，and they will be suppressed．

171．If you ask：＂In what way is the Kāraṇa－S．ariira to be pulled off？＂I answer：Holy writ does not tell lies． When，by reflecting on the meaning of it，through the con－ viction：＂Upon me，the all－perfect being（as a cloth），the

II．
 कத்कிலின் னிட
 ดィெவ் றリ
 कெ．

安宁
லெட்டルிकாாடென் னிலென் உேவிட்டொ ண் றுเிில்ช

ப்டルற $\dot{9}$
 Gே．
173．भித்தூநானிறைந்தொனென்றकிட Lロறவாकிए
ந்த!
 பென் ன
 டேルல
whole universe appears（as a picture）！＂steadiness of mind is gained，－where then will ignorance harbour？

172．You say：＂The mind strays about in worldly oc－ cupation；how should it be possible，to persevere in that way？＂The spirit that declares：＂Besides me there is noth－ ing；all I see appears in my own shape；like my dream， it is a mere fiction＂－he is＂ 1 ＂．

173．If you do not loose the certainty：＂I am spirit，－ all－perfect！＂you may think and do what and how mueh you ever please；what matters it？Like the dream，after you have become conscious of your sleep，this all has the ap－ peirance of a lie．The shape of bliss is＂I＂．
 ๑ேை．
 சென்ாா
 ம்படோ का
 （a）ேே
 Фே．
 UடIDTゥイコே
 ルコロッ
 நெコ்
 ஜெコ่า．

174．Being born now as a low and then as a great man， I believed，through many births，that the body is＂ I ＂．But at present I consider all that as the water in the heated sand of the desert．Through the grace of the true teacher I have been led to believe that my（spiritual）＂ I ＂is the（true）＂ I ＂， and so am saved．

175．What meritorious work have I done？Or what hap－ piness is this？I know not．Through the mercy of Nārajana （the teacher of the author）who appeared at this beantiful place，I have become emriched．Mry upper garment I throw into the air；I am rich；I now dance the Tạnḍava（a frantic dance of Siva and his rotaries）．

17h．My mother and my father，distinguished by so much
 ற方兩
சத்कியமதலலன்கசுதாண்டவாவெவ்றழை
 काடே．
177．வந்தவோரிவ்வाன ந்தமकழ்ந்कதாபோடே
செைல்வேண்
 றை市吾官ங்

 ๑ே．
 CL

 வ்่
 ढл．
excellence，called Tāndavā！（dancer！），surely because they foresaw the circumstance that people would say：Look at him！From the abundance of delight in haring obtained phi－ losophieal knowledge，he always danees．

177．To whom shall I tell the unparalleled pleasure I feel？ Within my mind it rose，bubbled up，spread over the uni－ verse，swelled and so beetme boundless．So I worship the flower－foot of the teaclier，the lord who entrusted to me the secret of the Vèdânta．

178．In this mamer we have described the nature of ＂intellectual delight＂．They who faithfully inquire into this work，and realise it by imer experience，will become Munisi－
 माक வே का मो
 ふைப்

 ढெ．
 Єயால்バア

நாவென்ゥ

g！
 ண்டவேチன்．
vara＇s（Muni－chiefs）who，well acquainted with continual true contemplation，have obtained the emaucipation of life．

179．The Guru Nārājaua，appearing in a dream at the ancient＂beautiful place＂，has spoken unto me．He wished to make this work＂Kaivaljanavanīta＂so perfect that it should not be wanting even in one means（of salvation），to the end that the＂intellectual delight＂，intended by the Vedas， might shine forth．

150．Through the grace of his lord，Tāndavésa（the author） has shown how，free from＂interior and exterior＂one may be converted into the One；and being convineed that the substance of the thought－surpassing intended sense of the Vedas is＂I＂，and the body and similar things are but an Upādi of sound（the first production of Mäjā），－one may become all eye and so see every thing．

181．They who，without any wavering，recognise the Cai－ tanja of a lustre freely shining forth－that Turijaatīta which is
 பொருளிற
 ண்சைதன் गிய
 कடையுயூ பு क் काक்
 சுவा லுவ்ம்.
182. என் அுடாவாக்கியநான் குமிளைக்கும்வித்யா ه $\ddagger$ का 5 का
 कெतां ऊु कள $\dot{b}$ セே
 பதத்கே
 பே.

லா லு
perfeeted in the meaning of the three most excellent words: Hoc tu es! - they will undo the confusion of "differences", and removing every obstacle on their way, be themselves converted into Self. Unto them brightens self-experienee.
182. This is the "delight in knowledge", spoken of by the four Mahāvãkjas (of the four Védas). Those that worship and praise the foot of Närijama who has described it, are spotless; they who, through the teacher of this pupil, approach the station in which every doult is terminated, and so steadfastly perfect themselves, will obtain pure emancipation.
183. He (the author) has, through the two sectims "illustration of the true essence" and "Clearing away of donbts" kindled the sublime light of the spirit, to the end that the

GID，क்कிருள் விட Iक्रLDTயाவுன்ளிருளிரிய வோ म்ளுஞ்
 にேकら
புக்कயால்வருறையத்かைட்リறையறத்कெளி விி்காண்டாத்．
 क्र 10
方雨 क्रंकை
 க்தென் றுங்
 in p．
185．குலவச்்குருவின்பாதக்குளிர்புளற்றてலமேற்
कெтண்டா
 பேтo
internal darkness of Mãjā，never free from darkness may pe－ rish－，and clearing away the doubt rising from the know－ ledge of the mental faculties which is affected with difference， he has subjected（the disciple）unto himself．

184．Praise，praise unto the author（of my salvation）！He put on his head the foot of the endless Näräjana，the lord who， as teacher，had made him his slave，and through the salutary Apavāda destroying what from the three Ārōpas（Gī̀va，İśa， and world）had risen as a mere fictitious appearance，placed me into such a condition that $I$ ，with eyes of grace，can for ever act the part of spectator．

185．By applying the cool flood of the feet of the shining Guru to your head，you receive a blessing，as if you had bathed in all the sacred waters of the world．Thus by learn－

## நவிெெ்யாகியகைவல்யநவநீத நூ てேக்க்்

 $\because \dot{\square} \dot{\square}$பலகでலஞான நூவ் கள் படித்தஞானிகளாய் வாழ்வார்．
ing this work＂Kaivaljanavanīta＂which leads unto salutary truth，you attain to the bliss of the wise ones who are ac－ quainted with the multifarious works of wisdom．

## GLOSSARY．

The mark of § refers to the＂Outline of Tamil Grammar＂；the word＇List＇to the＂list of Tedanta Terms explained＂．A number added to a verbal root denotes the class，to which it belongs．（see Outline of Tamil（irammar Page 38 and 39）．

2 （§．23）that．
\＆（before a vowel அன்）negatives the substantive to which it is prefixed．
Яக்்ぁேணம் internal aqence，i．c． mental faculty．
அக ந்மை egotisu，pride．
அகமுகத்தவன் one whose face （view）is turned inward，i．e．one who is philosoph．－minded．
உぁம் house，inside，mind，place．
Яぁம்（Sans．agha）sin．
ஆぁம்（Saus．aliam）I．
ஆக்்த்தன் a－mon－ageut，i．e．one who is free from action．
அぁல்（அகல）1．（pt．அぁன்றேன்： $\S .9,4$ ．Note I）to recede．to yield．
ஆぁற்று（transitive，from the pre－ ceding）3．to remove．
அ\＆லம் entire．
அ்்கேி fire．
அங்கம் member，part，division．
भウ்க there．
அசங்ぁம் that which does not ad－ here；that which is not attached． அசட ம that which is not matter．
அசடன் block－head．
அச் that which is not born．
அチம்சத்த the state of not being attached．

அசரீேம் absence of borly．
Яम（Sansc．：asi）－பதம் the word＂es＂in the teriu：Tu hoc es．Sce List 50.
அбध impurity：
அசுத்தம் impurity：
அசுனன் demon．
அசேதனம் that which is destitute of the faculty of reasoning．
ஆசை 2．to move．
 ligiosa．
அஞ்சனம் dark colour．
அஞ்ஞானம் ignorance．
அஞ்ஞாनी one who is ignorant， unwise．
அடக்கம் suppression，comprehen－ sion，inclusion．
அட்க் 3．to suppress．
அடட்க シ்ம all together．
அடங்கு 3．to be subdued，to settle． to be contained．
அட்்（அட（ு）2．to thicken．
அடி foot，bottom，beginning．
அடிக்கடி（அடிக்கு ஆடி）repeat－ edly．
अ（b）6．to approach．
அடை 2．to join，to obtain．
அடைவு access，method，manner， order．
ஆணிமா one of the eight Siddhis or
magical powers，to be obtained by self－imposed penance；viz．the power of assmming a shape as subtle as an atou．
அணுகு 3 ．to approach，to come to． Яซぁ couch．
Яண்ணல் chieftain，elder brother， god．
भதிகம் abundance，advantage．
அதிகாதம் ability，capacity．power．
みकीषாती one who is entitled（to
the perusai and study of a cer－
tain work）．
அதிசயம் wonder，preciousuess．
अ回困 guest．
அक्すJ that．Often a merc expletive， affixed to the siugular of low－ caste nouns（e．g．ぁத்की，ぁத்த wg kuife．§ 21，Note V）．
அதலம் absence of weight．
அதோகத going downward，infer－
nal region，state of damnation
भத்தூன such kind，so much．

みத்தியாரோபம்＝ஆதோபம் Sue List 14.
அத்தவிதம் absence of duality．
அந்தக்கத ணம் Sce List 8.
அந்தकणன்（prop．，one of a bcauti－ ful coolness）ascetic，sage，philo－
sopher，theologer，brahmin，god．
அ站官 end．
அத்ததம் distance．difference，space， ether．
அந்தர்யாமி Sce List 11.
அபத்தியம் want of conduciveness． அபதோட் \＆ம் that which can be seen；evidener．See List 12.
அபவாதம் See List 13.
அபாவின the state of not thinking， fimeying etc．
ஆமததனம் appellation，name
அமிமானம் worklly attachment， egotism，pride．

थபேதம் absence of difference وப்டி in that mamer，in that way．
அப்பால் that part，that side，be－ yond．
அப் ดum 月 one who practises．
அட்லォமேயம் that which eannot
be measured by any human rule： unsearclable．
அமா்（அம（5）2．to become sub－ dued，to agree，to be at hand． وமர் battle．
भமளी sleep．
அமீர் क्षம் anbrosia or rather nectar， immortality．
அடு̧தம் $=$ அமிர்ぁம்．
அம் arrow．
அயவல่ what is outward：foreign．
அயண் Brahnâ．
शु क् king．
அரவு serpent．
அエா＝भూவு．
அாித（from அரு rare）＂it is rare， diflicult，precious＂（（இனனக்குゆ $\dot{ப}$ that is rare cte．＂（ஷின்க்கு $\dot{D}$ பு்்ோ்，§44）．
அரு something without shape： atom，spirit，god．
அரு rare，precious，dificult．
அருகு 3 ．to draw near，to hecome reduced．
அருக்கன் sun．
அருணன் sill．

அलுந்தक्री Arundhati，the wife of Vasishtlia；a star
அருமை rarencss，precionsness，dif－ ficulty．
அரூள 3．to be gracious，to grant graciously，to vonchsafe；some－ times，to speak．

## அரூள் grace．

அரூபம் absence of shape．

وா்த்தம் thing，wealth：meaning． அणल number．
みण゙ぁな denon．
भல म்ळண் sorrow，pain．
भणां 2．to bloom．
220 2．to stray abomt．
அర०வ Iluctuation．
و்் a tenseless verb（\＄44）which
denies the quality，whereas இவ்
denies the existence．

அல்லாடல்＝அல்லாது．
அவЯルाம necessity：
அவதானம் meditation．
அவத்கை state，condition．
みவள் she（that woman）．
Яவாச்தயiம that which caunot be said，defined．
அவிகாத்் absence of change．
அவித்கை ignorance，uncouscious－ ness．
அவில手 that which is firee trom destruction．
அவ்ஷியத்த் that which is indis－ tiuct，undeveloped．See List 23.
भழி 6．to destroy．
அழிவு destmotion．
அடூ 1．to weep，to lament．
அழுக்கு dist．
அழுத்த 3．to press，to depress．
அடூ ந்த to dive．
みழை 6．to call．
Яள 7．to measure．
भளவுவ measure．
அளவும until，
भளी grace，humanity．
भளி 6．to graut，to preserve．
भற：
भ（）2．to know．
みறிவㅣ knowledge．
அ2 2 ．to becut off，to cease．அp （inf．），when added to a noun： ＂without＂；when referring to a whole scntence：＂entirely＂．

وig 6．（transit．form of the pre－ ceding）to cut off．
みற்பம smallness．
அウ்பத் wouler．
みみぁら ：absence of guilt．
அஜா ம் one who is free from guilt．
ชण कु that which is not com－
posed of atoms．
भன，क्ष io intinit！．
அørig் कம் nou－cutity，nonsense．
அயவத்ணத itbence of அவத்ळத， want of philosophical principle： inconsistency．
அலு，$\frac{9}{\text { absence of beginuing：eter－}}$ nity．
Яனமையம absence of disease，－ health．
அனுஞுணம் complacency，tavour， benefit．
அชy ョn லம் inclination，grace．

அலுசா 6．to follow，to observe．
அனூப்டி 6．to periorm，to practise．
அனुणीचi் daily．
அชுப（6．to experience（in the seuse of sorrow as well as of pleasure）．
அனூூ $=$ அனு4வiம percep－ tion，knowledge．experieuce．
அனுமானம் inference，conclusion．
Яனேぁர் several，various．
Яใみய such，in that manner．
அன்பன் lover．
அன்ப love．
அன் $y$ at that time．
அன்ற（instead of அல்த；§9，4， Note I）from the tenseless verb （§ 44）அல்：＂it is not＂．
அண்ன such．
அன்னகோசம் See List 10.
みண்ணம் food，espec．boiled rice．
அண்னவன் such ouc．
ஆண்னிய other，fureign．
அன்சூ mother．

## ஆ

ஆ 1．（pt．ஆணேன்，contracted from ஆயூனேன்－prop．ஆலனேன் from ஆ（ே 3．）to originate，to be fit，to suit．
ஆ $=$ ஆक（sce the following）．
ஆக inf．of ஆகு 3．，used also like ஆயir（§48）；when affixed to the future，it forms a kind of opta－ tive（ $\S 32$ ）．
ஆぁமம் sacred book．
ஆぁம் body，
ஆぁாசம் ether．
ஆळாமியம் See List 6.
ஆகாui்＝ஆகாசம்．
ஆல்்（＝ஆయல்）if it happens， if（ $\S 49, \mathrm{II}, \mathrm{c})$ ．
ஆகு 3．（pt．ஆயூனேன் inst．of ஆஆேேன்）$=$ \＆ 1.
ஆக்கு 3．to make．
ஆங்கு there．
ஆசாォம் any ceremony preseribed．
ஆசான் preceptor．
ஆசை ilesire．
ஆச்சய｜ம ghee，butter．
ஆச்சிேமio condition of life．
ஆடவன் man．
ஆ（6）3．to inove，to play．
ஆட்கொள் 1．（ஆட்கொள் ளு）from ஆள்（man，slave）and ळொள்（to take）：to make one a slave（a vo－ tary）．
ஆணி nail．
ஆใண command．
ஆதோல்（instrument of the fil－ lowing）therefore（ $\$ 49, \mathrm{I}, ~ \lessdot)$ ． ஆதல்（verl．noun－§55－，from \＆1．）originating，happening．
ஆத्ுவன் รuル．［tum）．
ஆதாரம் a base（íróscuts，subtra－
कु：begiming．It is also nsed in cases of enumeration（＂and su
on＂）Like the Sans．âdi，and the Tam．மு தล்．
ஆक்மா See List 18.
ஆபத்தி attachment．
ஆபாசன் reflex（Я தாபாசன்）．See List 1.
ஆூை tortoise．
ஆம் 3．pers．neut．sing．fnt．of $\% 1$ ．
＂it will happen，it is practicable．
it is allowed，certainly，yes＂（§74，
N．III．IV）－and pte．firt，of the
same verb，sometimes used like
ஆయ（\＄47）．
ஆु山（properly ஆकाu，from ஆल
3 to origimate）＝ஆன．
ஆயู๊ம thousand
ஆயின（prop．ஆळன，froun ஆஞ
3 to originate）$=$ ஆன．
ஆயின்＝ஆणல் if it happens：
if（ $(49, \mathrm{II}, \mathrm{c})$ ．
ஆuं（properly ஆ母，from ஆब्ड 3 ．
to originate）adverb．ptc．；when
affixed to a substantive，this is
convertel into an adverb（\＄48）．
ஆuit an aftix to the pers． 11 sing．
imperat．（§ 31，Note）．
ஆயं 2．to seclet．
ஆすணiம holy writ．
［tice．
ஆூம்பம் beginuing，exertion，prac－
ஆणாu்， 2 to investigate．
ஆनीuiம hononr，wisdom，beauty，
prosperity．
ஆூூடன் one who has obtained，
a perfect one．See List 15.
ஆढோபí attrilution．See List 14.
ஆூ who？
कुர் 2 ．to aloound，to be fill．
कமம் rain，sky．
ஆல்（ஆல）2．（pt．ஆன்றேன்．
§ 9,4 ，Note I）to be complete，
to be accomplishecl，to be perfert．

ஆல் bamyan－tree．
ஆல் the mark of the instrument．；
a mere expletive．
ஆவதூ verb．noun（\＄5．4）firnu ஆ1．， ＂that which will originate＂；used also like ஆனकூ（§ 79，Note）． ஆறங்கம்（ஆற அங்கம்）the six divisions of science（anxiliary to the Vedas）：Pronunciation，（iram－ mar，Piosody，Lixplamation of obscure terms，Exposition of reli－ gious rites，and Astronomy．
ஆgy six．
कु）river，way，mamer．
कov 3．to grow cool，refreshed，ap－ peased；to be healed．

ஆற்ற 3．to endure，to exert one－ self，to do．
ஆण pte．pt of क $1 ., \mathrm{or}^{\text {ஆ }}$－ $3 . ;$ when aflixed to a substant．，this is converted into an adjective．$\$ 47$. ஆனவன்（ஆஇவள்，ஆன த1）verb． nomn，from \＆＂he（she，it）that ori－ ginated＂；when adrled to a noun， it directs the attention to it（ $\$ 54$ ）． ஆन ந்தம் pleasure，delight．
ஆலூம் from of 1．＂cren it it happens＂，althongh．
ஆலல் from ஆ1．＂if it hapuens＂，if： ஆன்மா the self．Sec List 18 ．
 2．（prop＇ஆல்தல்： 59,4, Nutel）．
（2）$\infty$ to pass，to retire from．
（2）$ம \dot{0}$ this world．
（2）$\dot{\varphi} 2$ to revile，to repudiate．

இロ்கு here．
இசை 6．to join together，to ac－ eord，to tell．
இி்சை desire．
இLம் place（used also to denote the Brahma）：refige，greatness， prosperity．
இடர் affliction，difficulty：
（8）4 6．to pull down．
（8）（6）4．to give．This verb may be joined to the adv．pitc．of any other，without altering the signi－ fication of the latter．（ $\$ 7 \pm, 4$ ）． $ட ை$ middle．intermediate space， pause．Besides it is a particle which，when affixed to a noun， marks the locative．$\S 13, \mathrm{~N} . \mathrm{IV}$ ．
（2）ட் $\dot{-}$ something wished for： pleasantness，friendship．
இண ண் Cு 3．to agree，to adapt one＇s self，to eonsent to，to comply with．

இதயம heart，mind．
இித this（the accus．also இத்தை）．
（2）${ }^{5} 5$ this．
இ）ந்லியம்＝இந்திாியம்．
இந்்ிரசாலம் the trick of a juggler．
（2）ந்திாியம் sensc，organ．
（2）ப்டி this mamer，thus．
இப்பால் this side：here，now， henceforth．
（2）$\omega \dot{\circ}$ dew．
இம்ப் this world．
（8）$ய \dot{0} 4$ 3．to speak．
இயல் nature，natural quality，na－
tural procceding，ingenuity．
（2）$\dot{1} 4$ nature．
（இ）$u \dot{ற} \dot{y} 3$ to perform．
இதர்கு 3 to be mereiful．
（2） $\int த ம \dot{~}$ silver．
இォசோகுணம் quality of passion
இெட்ச 6．to save．
இதணியக ரூப்பன் gold－cgg，the mundane egg．See Jist 41.

இォாசதம்＝（இரசோடுணம்．
இராசன் king．

இती 2 to deeline，to die away．
（ரு 7 to be，to sit，to remaiu．
（8）$ூ ~(马) ~ ண ்(b) ~ t w o . ~$
（8）ரூட்（b）darkness．
（2ுத்（cans．form，from இர5 7．）
3．to make to sit，to place，to press down．
இருப் 4 dwelling，dwelling－place， recollection．
（இ）ும்ப iron．
（இ）ரூவோ் both．
（2）ரூள darkness．
（இலகூ 3．to twinkle（like a star）．
இலக்ゅணம் indication，attribute， property，rule，good disposition．
（2）$\dot{க ் ம ் ~ a ~ m i l l i o n . ~}$

இலக்கியார்த்தம் the seeret mean－ ing．See List 49.
இலங்கு 3．to shine．
（2லான் one who is not，or aliquis， cui non est $=$ one who has not （the revcrse of உள்ளவன்）．
இவிங்கதேகம்＝சூக்ஙுமதே கம்． Sce List ${ }^{7}$ ．
（2ช leaf．
இฉ๐＝இல்ชல．［existing．
இல்（tenseless verb，今44）to be not

இல் partic．apoeopatum of the pre－

இல் place．house；when atlixed to
a subst．，it denotes the abl．loc：
இல்லாள் house－wife．§58
இல்ன๐ not（it uegatives the exis－ tence）．
இழ 7．to loose．
இழூ 6 to pull．
இளळல்（verb．noun－$\$ 55$－from இளகு 3．）being wet，soft，pliant．
இற 7．to die，to expire，to cease．
（2）த5 3．to be close，thiek，hard．
（இறைச்த flesh，meat．
இறைஞ்ச 3．to adore．
இற்றg that which has such mat－ ture．
இभीய swect．§ $46, \mathrm{~B}$
（2）ணேய such．
இன்ப்் pleasure，bliss．
இண்றி without．
இண்ற（from the tenseless இல்）in－ stead of இல்து（ 99,4 ，Note I） it is not．It distinguishes itself from அன்ன in the same way as இவ்ช๐ fronn அல்ல．
இண்ன of such kind（adj．）．
இன்னத something of such kind．

ศ．\＆ன் ruler，Siva．See List 42. A．（B）gift，reward，pawn，sceurity． ศடேザ 3 ．to be saved．
チடேற்ற 3．（caus，form－ N． 1 —，from $\pi \cdot C_{L}$ g）to save． ஈஇー＝இ8 this（ntr．）．

ar：$x_{y}$ end．
ศ：னம் want，meanness．
ஈனன் a low man．
 $\$ 9.4$ ）to prodnce，to bring forth．

еெம் a certain period of time．
உ கள்（உ\＆ளூ）1．（pt．உ\＆ண் Cேめ்；89，4，Note1I）to leap， to jump．

உ\＆ாவ 3．to ponder，to inquire，to examine，to consider．
உ．்சவ் $=$ ஜ๗சல் a swing．
e．$L \dot{0} 4$ body．

2 $\llcorner$ ขம botly．
உடホ่ bolly：
உட ब่ with，immediately：when doubled：now and then．
2（b）arrow，star．
உロー possession：sometimes used

உடை யன் onc who possesses．§ 44.
உடையோன் $=உ$ டைள்
உணங்（5 3 to dry up，to wither．
உணர்（உண ரु）2．to perceise，to understand
உணவ food．
2 ண் 5．（pt．உண்டடன்，§ 9，4） to eat，to drink，to eujoy，to sulfier．
உண்டா（2 ண்（4）\＆1．）to become something that exists，to origi－ nate，to spring forth．
உ ண்（B）from the tenseless உள்，in－ stead of உள்தூ（§ 9，4，Note Il） $=$ உளது＝＝உள்ளத，it is．
உ $\$ \infty \dot{\omega}$ water．
2．தயம் rising（of the sun ete．）．
உதவு 3．to help，to assist．
உ．தாஜனம் impartiality，indiffe－ rence．
உ．தாரணம் example．
2． 6 ．to rise，to originate．
உ क्षा் 2 to tall off．
உத்தமம் excellence．
உத்தூம் something subsequent ；re－ ply．When added to the past partic．，it is $=$ பி்பு．
உ－த்சீயம் upper garment．
2．$\dot{\phi}$ S method．
உபகாதம் benefit．
உーஜீேம் instruction．
உーதே月 6．to instruct．

உபாயம் means．
थமிழ் 2．to spit．
2山i் 2 ．to be elevated．
2．wri high，grand．
$உ \omega \Omega \dot{\pi}$ life，soul $=$ ஜவம் and $ஜ$
－ú 2. to live，to obtain salvation 2g ப $\Delta$ 6．（caus．form－$\$ 43$ —． （itom eg 6 ．to bestrong）to fisten． 2gí lirmmess．
2 Nim proper，pucnliar．（\＄46．13．） உருக்கு 3 to liquify．
உ－ுுவு＝உருயம்
－Сூ $-\dot{\omega}$ ：shapre．
உळை word，comment．
शதை 6 ．to speak，to explain．
2 லぁம் world．
இーலு $=$ 2 லबம்．
உーாவ 3．to walk．to proceed．
อ ใง forge．
உவகை gladucss．
உழல்（உழி）2．（pt．உ ண்றேன்， $\$ 9,4$ ，Note I）to revolve，to whirl abont．
உள somctimes＝உள்ள（partic． of the tenseless உள் to be）．
உள（ $\llcorner$ லின்பால் of the tense－ less உஉள to be）they are（ea sunt）．
உளூ（see உண்（B）it is．Also， that which is．（As هினக்குமிப் பப்போ்，§ 44，Note．）
உームன்（from the tenscless உள் to be）he is．Also：he who is（as बிூみக்குறிப்பு்்பர்，§44，N．）． உளான்＝உளன் he who is．
உள்（a tenseless verb，§44）to be． （The reverse of இல்）．
உの ள the part within，the mind；within．
உள்ள（partic．of the tenseless உள் to be）some one，or something that is，or aliquis（ete．），eui est （அன்புள்ள மகன் filius cui est amor；filius earus）．
உள்ளம் inside，mind．
セゅ（inf．of உ 24 ．to be）is also used，like ஆळ，to form adverbs （2．$ட$ டு，＝உлமாக firmly）． உறந்ভு 3．to sleep．
உ．$\varnothing$ d friendship，［in，to be． 2oy 4．to draw near，to be caught．

உஜை 6．to be pungent，sharp，vi－ gorous．
உன்டாதம் madness．

உன்னூ＝உன் thy． உன்னூ 3．to think．

5GI

ஊぁі் conjecture，reflexion，philo－ sophical derluction．
ஊ（6）the inmost part，between．
ஊ（B）3．to be angry．
உஊ ண் food．
ஊதy 3．to blow，to sound，to buzz， to puff ．
ஊமன் dumb．

ஊ氏 place，village，town．
๓ழ ழித் the fire at thic end of the world．
உぁ $\dot{\oplus}$ io stability，refinge．
ஊぁ் flesh．
ஊய்ற ற 3．to lean，to stick in，to be firm，to be pertinacious．

๑ an interrogative prefix（§23）．
எங்கும் any where．
எங்கே where．
बங்ஙன் how．
ब（b）6．to lift мр，to take．
எட்க（6）3．te reach at．
ஏட்（B）eight．
எண்ணம் thought．
எண் ண．3．to count，to think．
எ6ி斤் against，over against．
எதy what？
எத்தใன what kind？how much？
எங்．திரம் engine，diagraun（amulet）．
எப்படி what manner？in what way？
எய் 1 ．to shoot．
ศती 2．to burn（intrans．）．
ศกி 6．to burn（trans．），to consume． बกी fire．
எல்லவரும் $=$ எல்லாரும்．
எல்லாம் all．§ 28.
எல்லாருவ் all．§ 28.
สล่ช๐ limit，boundary．

எவன்，எவர் who？
எழூ 2．to risc．
бழூ $=$ ஏЦூ seven．
எளிதy（from எள் to be little？）it is casy．（هினみக்கு．முற்ற，§ 44）． Also，that which is easy（as＠ ひேக்ธு．ப்ட்ர்，§ 44）．
बøி 2 to cast．
என் 5．（pt．எண்றேன்，$\S 9,4)$ to say．
என்பத（verb．nom from என்） that which one will call；that which is．（§79，Note）．Used also like என்றy＂that＂（õ $\begin{gathered}\text { ィ }\end{gathered}$ ）． $\$ 85$.
என்போன்＝என்பவன் he who is called；he who is（\＄79）．

என் $y$（adv．part．of என் 5．）say－ ing；that（ỡ | u $) . ~ § 49, ~ I I, ~ b . ~ § ~$ |
| :---: | ．

ศன் றும் always．
ளன்றென்றுis for ever．
बன்ன what，why．

๑，when amexed to a word，gives a certain emphasis（§51）．
（1）$\& i 0$ unity，omeness
बा का हैं solitary．

बகா ந்தம் state of isolation，sole－ tude．
ஏ கு 3．to pass over．
gL ใぁ desire．
ஏका＝எதा what？
ஏक cause，motive．
ஏமம் delight，passion．

ब कृற（inf．of the following）de－ lightfully．
ஏ Cுジ（ஏம் セシ＇）4．to be delighted．
ஏல்（contract．from எбில்）if．
ஏ Lb sevens．
ஏ 3 3．to climb up，to ascend．
ஏன் why．

## ด

ஐ（with a corresp，nasal before $\varnothing$ ， （x，4）five．
ஐக்கியம் communion，unity；，same－ ness．

ஐந்தy five．
uso doubt．
ஐuí a beggars vessel．
ஐயன் master，priest，teacher．

## ๑

9 6．to be equal，to resemble，to agree．
وக்க（inf．of the preceding）to－ aether．
ஒ（4）$=$ 『（ ${ }^{(1)}$ with．
Я（ுக்கு $3 .=$ அட்கு．
அட்（6）3．to stick，to be at hand，to permit．
ஓப்பம் sameness．
ون்ப likeness．
ஒரு one，unique，incomparable．
ஒரூத்தி one（female）．
ஒரூமு 6．to be united．

ஒருவன் one（man）．
ஒல்てる antiquity．
وழி 2．to cease，to remain，to be left．
ஒடூகு 3．to flow，to walk，to act rights．
ஒளी 6．to hide．
ஒளிர் 2．to shine．
ஒன்பிி்ம்ர் nine persons．
وன்பத nine．
ஒன்றy one（thing）．
शன்றy 3 ，to be one，to unite，to comply with．

## ஓ

ஓ㐫ভு 3 ．to be elevated．
『（4）3．to run．
ஓத5 3．to sing，to chant，to recite． ஓமம் burnt offering．

ஓய் 2．to leave off，to pause，to dis－ continue．
ai（ஓரு）2．to ponder，to meditate， to examine．

க
ぁぁனம் ether．
கங்ळை the river Ganges．
க\＆7．to be bitter，miserable．

ळட 7．to step over，to cross，to transgress，to transcend．
கடம் pitcher．

Фடல் sea，ocean．
தடவள்（that in which neeessity is inherent）fate，deity，god．
ぁடன் duty．
Фடி．6．to bite．
கடை 2．to churn．
कட்டி a lump（of sugar）．
ぁட்（6）tie，fetter．
कட்（4）3．to bind，to tie up．
கட்（6ப்ப（b）5．to be tied，stopped
（by incantation）．
க ணக்கு computation，account，mo－
tive，cause，manner．
கணம் moment．
థணி 6．to compute．
థ ண்యடி looking－glass．
क क्ष going（to heavenly bliss or
hell，or to being born again）．
ぁकी to inerease，to prevail．
Фதிர் ray，beam．
கதை tale，story．
ஐத்தன் $=\varnothing \dot{\pi}$ த்தன் actor．
ゅர்தர்ப்பன் Gandharva；celestial musieian．
ぁம்பம் pole，pillar．
ฮォ 7．to hide．
Фதணம் agency，cause，instrument，
faeulty，organ，sense．
$\pm$ Фு embryo．
Ф ரு black．
థரூணの grace，favor．
Фருதy 3．to think．
கருத்து thought．
Фருப்பை＝ぁருப்ப $\dot{\infty}$ embryo．
கதைதவ்（verb．noun from கஜை
2．）melting，pitying．
கர்த்தன்（one who makes）aetor， creator，master．
ぁ๐ 7．to mix，to unite．
あ லகம் confusion．
あద囚ி copulation．
\＆ఒ๐ scienee，portion．
கவ่ stone．
கல்இy 3．to dig．

๔வ்லோலப் wave．
கவர் bifureation，expansion．
$\Phi ழ ி$ 2．to be full，to go off．
毋ழூவ 3．to wash．
களங்கம் spot，blame．
களிம் 4 rust．
கだ 2，to pull off．
கள்ளூ＝கள் toddy．
$\Phi \nsubseteq 6$ ．to turm black．
Фறத்பு black colour．
கறுவு 3．to be angry．
கற்பசம் a fabulous tree in Indra＇s heaven．
ェற்பてன fiction．
 ficial，fietitious．
ぁぁ 6．to be heavy．
கனம் heaviness，weightiness，ho－
nour，importance．
बனல் fine，warmith．
கனவு dream．
கனூ＝கனவ．
கनी frnit．
கன்மம்＝ஃர்மம்．
கன் மி one who is engaged in works．
கா 6．to preserve．
बா（4）jungle．
காட்（4）（eaus．form，from காண் to
see）to show，to exlibit．
காணி property．
காண் 5．（pt．கண்டடன்）to see．
சாண்டம் section．
காண்ப＝காண்பன that which sees or is seen ；visible things． காண் $\Delta$（caus，form，from காண்）to make see，to show，to simulate． கா ்் தம் magnet．
காமம் lust．
காமठी one who is possessed of lust；
a lascivious man．
காமியத்தவம் self－imposed pe－ nance．
கா மியமம் that whieh is to be desired： desire．

ぁாu் 2．to burn，to be feverish，to grow dry，to enrage．
காய் 6．to bear fruit．
ぁாய்ச்சு 3．to boil．
காரணைசரீதம் Sce List 44.
காரணம் cause．
காரணன் the author of any thing． காमीuเ⿱亠䒑日，effect，affair．
காலம் time．
கால்＝காலம்．
காவல் preservation，eustody．
காற்று wind．
காணல் sand appearing like water， in consequence of excessive heat． கானவன் a man living in the fu－ rest；a lunter．
๕்்தல் a little．
कிடㄴ（inf．of 国ட（6）3．）near．
\＆ட்（b）3．to appioach．
கண றy a well．
இரூபை grace．
めிளர 2．to rise，to shine．
தளிஞ்சல் a concl．
Cí below．
குகண் Kîrtikêja，sou of Siva，god of war．
குகை a hole．
குஞ்சுர்் elephant．
குட $\dot{ம}=$ கட $\dot{\omega}$ pitcher．
குLி habitation，inhabitant，subject．
குடீசகம் the condition of him who， remaining in his own house，lives at the expence of his son．
Бு Љம்பi family．
குதர்க்ぁம் sophistry．
इ丂दी 6．to jump．
குத்திரம் meanness，cruelty，lie，im－ posture．
குத்து 3．to push．
（கும்ப（6）4．to worship with joined and uplifted hands．
குரவன் any person，we ought to respect：king，teacher，father， priest，senior，guardian．

ल5 लु teacher．
குரூ® blindness．
துவு 3 ＝ভுலாவு 3
குலாய் nest．
குலாவு 3．to join，to surround，to converse，to shine，to praise．
குவலயய் a water lily；the earth． குழம்4 3．to grow thick；to be－ come engrossed，confused．
குள 囚ி wasp．
Бதளிா（Бளளரு）2．to be cold，to be retireshed．
Бுளி斤் coolness，refreshment，mild－ ness．
குளிi்மை the state of being cool， refreshed，mild．
ভுறி mark，aim，character．
（एֻற 6．to mark，to point out，to aim at．
குறி்கொள் 1．（குゆி ळொள்）to take an aim，to mark．
குறை want；that which falls short； that which is left．
बஜ்றம் shortcoming，fault．
onl（inf．of in（6）3．）together，at the same time．
anL $\dot{\infty}$ that which is hidden．
on－（4）3．to join，to assemble．
in LC（4）3，to assemble，to join，to compound．
कृப்ல（4）4．to call．
on－y proclamatoin，attribute，part portion，
onny 3．to say，to describe，to pro－ claim．
बெட்்（verb，noun from बெ（4）4．） perishing，dying．
बெ（4）4．to perish，to die．
बெ（6）6．to spoil，to destroy，to per－ vert．
Cே（6）corruptiou，ruin．
Бேட்ணை（verb，noun from கேள் 5．），hearing，obeying，asking， studying．

கேட்டல்＝கேட்கை．
கேள் 5 ．（கேட்கிேேன்，§ 9,3 ；கே டடடஜ்，§ 9，4；கேட்டேன்， $\S 9,3$ ）to hear，to obey，to ask， to study．
கை hand．
கை தவம் untruth．
கைவல்ய｜ம் the state of absolute oneness；eternal bliss（in the sense of the Advaita－System）．
Фொசுகு a gnat．
ெொBி＝கொண்லு．
கொண்（b）（verb．part．of கொள் 1．） taking；through．
கொவ்（கொல்இ）1．（pt．கொன் நேன்，§9，4，Note I）to kill， to destroy．
Фொழூ 6．to be fat，gross，insolent， proud．

チェத்த world．
சகம் world．
சகவம் the whole．
சぁாய।ம் help assistance．
ச® 6．to be able，to endure，to undergo，to forbear．
ғ雨迆 6．to opine，to doubt，to ob－ ject，to inquire，to honor．
ச்்கை doubt，question．
சச்தூான ந்தம் Sce List 65.
みஞ்சலம் motion．
சஞ்சாதம் wandering，eonversation， existence．
சஞ்ดிதம் See List 45.
சட ம matter．
சட்டி a jar．
ょண்டம் violence．
சதுன்்（prop．one who knows the fonr sc．Vedas）a dexterons，a clever man．
சத்（சற்，when followed byanounbe－ ginning with \＆）real，true，good．

கொள்（கொள் ள5）1．（pt．இொண் டேன்，$\S 9,4$ ，Note II）to take． When joined to the gerund of another verb，it sometimes forms a kind of mediun（ $\$ 74,1$ ）．
வொள்கை（verb．noun from வொ ள் 1．）getting，opinion，nature， manner．
கோசம் See List 46.
கோடி ten millions．
கேл（b）horn．
கோஷும் village inhabited by she－ pherds．
Cோक blame．
கோபம் wrath．
கோப 6 ．to be angry．
கோயல்்（கோவில்）temple；sacred dwelling－place．
கோேம் passion．
f
சத்தன் one possessed of power．
ғத்த power，energy．
சத்திான்＝சத்தன்．
சத்தy $=\dot{\sigma} \dot{\Phi}$ that which exists，ens．
சத்தூவம் essence，reality，truth， gooduess．
சத்துரு encmy．
ச 庙ததம் perpetually．
ச்்தேேம் dontt．
சந்ंமிதி＝ょன்னிதி．
ச்்்ியாா＝சன்னியாタி．
சந்்மியாசம் $=$ சன்னியாசம்．
夫மட்டி gencrality．
சமா कானம் composnre．
சமா马（Sans，śama âdi）tranquillity and so on．
சமா马（Saus．samâdhi）contempla－ tion．
ғமம்（Sans．śama）tranquillity．
சமம்（Sims，suma）sameness，mi－ versality：
［rersality．
சடானம் equality，couformity，mui－
\＆$\varnothing$ 6．to endure，to suffer，to perish． ச்யத்த perfection，prosperity． சம்மதம் consent，permission． சயனம் couch，bed．
சூசம் palatableness，agrecableness． சgம் that which moves．
சூாசதம்（Sans．ćarâéara）move－ able and immoveable cratures． சfி cqual，same．

சலம் water．
சவம் corpse．
$\mathscr{F} \dot{\mathscr{m}}$ s．ச戶த．
ச $\dot{m}$ குண் ன் one who is possessed of good qualities．
ச $\dot{\eta} \dot{y}$ a little．
சனகன் a king of Mithila．
சனனம் birth．
சஞூதனம் eternity．
சன்மார்க்கம் gool path，religion． சன்ணி की presence．
சன்னிuாசம் remunciation，ascetic life．
சன்னியாசி an ascetic．
சாக்கிரம் state of waking．
சாடி a jar．
சாதனம் means，instrument．
சாதி 6．to perfect．
சாकी birth，race，tribe，kind．
சாத்திஏம் sacred book．
சாக்தூவிகம் the quality of goodness．
சா $\dot{ந} த \dot{\omega}$ tranquillity．
சாळu shadow，retlex．
சாரூயம identity of shape，of es－ sence．
சார்（originally $=6 ே \pi) 2$ ．
சால்（pt．சான்ழேன்，§9，4，న．1） to be full．
\＆ால் a large vessel for keeping water．
சா $\dot{\oplus} ற$ 3．to tell．
Яொமணी head－jewel．
Яக்இென resolutely，fast．
Offr child，infant．

कிஞ்ஞா अ desirous of knowledge．
धடடன் one who has been tanglit and trained；one who is well edu－ cated．
Яொயாசன் See List 30.
月தததம் the faculty of thinking； mind．
சித்ன் an ascetic magician．
Яித்தா ந்தம் philosophically estab－ lished truth．
Яத்की magical power inconsequence of self－imposed severe penance．
ஆத் த that which thinks；the think－
ing prineiple；spirit．
月िंकृण thought．
Я ந்की 6．to meditate．
Я ந்தித்தல்（verb．noun，from भि ந்कி 6．）thinking．
月ォத்தை faith．
Яォவணம் hearing（the lectures of a master）．
சருட்டி creation．
ஆவப்பு red colour．
月வம் bliss．
Яவோळம்（Sans．sirô＇ham）I am happy，blessed．
Gg 7．to be distinguished．
Яிியவர் mean people．
சி்சத்தி power of spirit．
சிற்சாயை S ．List 29.
சி்னம் picce，smallness．
சூ தம coolness，cold．
ஜ゙カीu excellent（tenseless partic．of the noun $ஜ ா ; ~ ; ~ § 4) . ~$
Eலம் quality，（good）disposition．
\＆வசா $\dot{L}$ \＆the witness of the indi－ vidual soul $=$ कnடஸ்தன்．See List 37.
ஜூம் life．
டூவன் See List 35 ．
சுகம் pleasure．
சுகன் Suka，son of Vjâsa，narrator of the Bhagavat－Purâna．
कृ $月$ purity．

சுஞ்ஞூாவான் one who knows well．
சுடர் ray，beam．
சுசு（4）4．to burn，to bake．
சுச்ட（B）3．to show，to point out．
சுதை ambrosia．
சுத்தம் purity．
சுத்தி purity，fragment of a couch－ shell．
சுபாவம் nature．
சுபேச்சை wish for purity．
சுயリம own．
சுூன் god．
சு ரூ． 5 revclation，holy writ．
சுஷா wall．
சுவர்க்கம் heaven．
சுவாமி master，lord，god．
சுவை taste，flavour．
சுழல் a whirl．
சுழல்（சுழญ）1．（pt．சுழன்றேன்， $\S 9,4$ ，Note I）to whirl round， to revolve．
சுழுதंதி profound sleep；vacuity； final dissolution of the world into Brahina．See List 76.
ச千ற்ற 3．to go round．
சூக்குமம் refined matter．
（சூூ 3 ．to put on（as a wreath）．
சூத்க்தின் Sûdra，mechanic．
 properties．
बூத 2 2．to surround，to consider with attention，to walk romd（a person，from the left to the right， in token of reverence）．
செகம்＝சகம்．
செச்தை dry leaves．
செப்ப 3．to say，to mention．
செப்பு＝சவப்பு red colour．
செиல்（verb．иทun，from செய் 1．） doing，action．
செய் 1．（ft．also पெய்குவேன் from the lengthened form செயு （5）to do，to act．

செ ப்க（verb．noun，from செй 1．） doing，action．
செய்வ 6．（caus．form，from செய் 1．）to cause to do．
செல் cloud．
செல்（செல்ல）1．（pt．சென்றேன்， $\S 9,4$ ，Note I）to proceed，to be current，to be valid．
செல்வம் prosperity，power．
செவ்வு beauty．
செறி 2．to be througed，to be com－ pact．
செनी 6 ．to be born，to originate． செணிப்ப 6．to cause to originate， to engender．
சென்மம் birth．
செச்மமா ந் कூம் former birth．
சேடம $\dot{ம}$ that which is left．
சேடி 6．to remain．
சேட்டி 6，to act，to move．
சேட்டை action，motion．
Gேய（tenseless part．from சே red colour）beautiful．
Gேயு son．
சேவி 6．to serve，to venerate，to worship．
சேனம் hawk．
Gேชே army，multitude．
ஜைதன் னியம் See List 28.
சொாी 2，to shower down．
சொரூப ம் shape，nature，substance．
சொர்க்கம் $=$ சிவர்க்கம் heaven．
சொர்ப்ப円ம்＝சொற்பனம்．
சொல்（சொல்ஷ）3．（pt．commonly contracted into சொன்ணேன்） to speak，to say，to explain．
சொற்பனம் dream．
சோகம் sorrow，pain．

Gோด 6．to examine，to try．
சோயம்（Sans．sồ jam）＝भவखा இவன் this one is that one．
ஸ்தம்பனம் stopping，suppressiou （by incautation）．

ஞாதா one who knows．
ஞாணம் knowledge，wisdom．

ஞானி（எானவாண்） a wise man．
6ேயும that which is to be known．

தぁா் 6 ．to break．
தந்க்க 3．to stop，to dwell．
தச（Sansc．）＝பத்த ten．
தசமன்（Sansc．）＝பத்தான் the tenth．
戸ஞ்சம் refuge．
தடம் extent，tank．
தடவ 3．to grope，to rub softy，to fondle．
कடி．stick，poker．
தடை obstacle．
தண்ட $\dot{ம}$ punishnent，ehastisement． தண்（b）ம் riee unhusked．

（prop．cool water，fresh water）．
ததं（Sans．tat）this（Brahma）．
தத்தவம் essence，true nature．
 industry．
தந்ணை father．
தப்ப 3．to err，to eseape．
कப் mistake，fault，lie．
தமம்（Sanse．dama）self－restraint． कமம்（Sanse．tama）darkness，the quality of darkness．［ness． தமோருணம் the quality of dark－ தம்பம் pillar，stand，enchantment． कஏணी earth．
தூவ்（verb．noun，from தரு to give） giving．
कgत mixture of copper and zine．
தृी 6．to stay．
क्రளிசனம் sight，view，intuition．
क्ञतு tree．
தரூ 2．（pt．தந்தேன்，contracted from தருர்தேன்）to grant，to
give，to result（sieh ergeben）．
தருமம் law，right，duty，virtue， charity．
தர்ப்பணம் a mirror（of copper）．
क्रர்மம்＝தருமம்．
தலலهன் one who is at the head．
தூவ் mortifieation，penance，aus－
tere life，trouble，special duty．
தவனம் heat，afliction．
தவிர் 2．to be dismissed，to be free from．
क』ிர் 6．to remove．
தழல் sorrow．
துடூ 이 3．to embrace．
துளா்வு staggering．
कृ post．
$\Phi \dot{\mathscr{m}}$（Sansc．tat）－$U \Phi \dot{\omega}$ the term ＂hoc＂in the Mahâvâkja：Hoe tu es．
क्रணயன் son．
कனி alone，single，solitary，unique． தனூ body．
தனுமானधी restraint of mind．
தன் eas．obliquus of தான்．This， and the other eases formed from it，are often mere expletives． § $21,5$.
தன்ம்ம＝தருமம்．
தன்ஷியன் a rieh man．
தாகம் thirst．
தாக்கு 3．to fight，to dash against． தாசब் servant．
திதன்＝தாசன்．
कாணு post，pillar．
क्रாண்டவம் the frantic dance of Siva and his votaries．

தாபதம் that which is imnoveable， as plants，stones ete．（the reverse of $\neq \square \dot{ம})$ ．
தாமத்்＝தமமாகுண்．
क्रாமனை lotus．
தпய் mother．
தாォ\％firmity．
தாததம்மியும் rank．
தாலம் eartlı．
தாவரம்＝தாபரம்．
कृष्य 3．to stretch forth，to rush in， to jump．
தாழ்வு depression，defect，humility．
தெனமம் donation．
தானம் place．
தான் himself，herself，itself；the
Self（like the Sanscr．ittman）．
क्रळழ் 2．to shine，to exist．
कிசை region of the world．
क्रடம் strength，firmness，certainty．
कட்டம் something set，regulated， appointed，certain．
Sட்டா，由்தம் instance，example．
ดிண்ணிய（tenseless partic．from ．
SOS preservation．
कीயாானம் meditation．
क्राuातनी 6．to ineditate．
क्जीएமं firmess．
क्राती 2．to stray，to whirl．
திfிप4 the three categories： knower，object of knowledge， and knowledge．
Gता holy：
Яிருக்கு that which sees；the eye．
ிி்்க்தா ம்தம் exauple．
क्रांधाए் $=$ कीாசायां that which is to be seen；an object．
திறமமை ability．
कीறம் natural disposition，quality， capacity，perfection，slare，por－ tion．
தின் day．
தின் 5．（pt．द्रिळ்றேன்；§9，4）to eat．
$\mathscr{C}$ sweet．
Ef fire．
gevil．
தூ（வினみ்குゆிப்ப்ட்ப்，from $\$ \mathrm{evil} ; \S 44$ ）that which is evil： badness．
Gெம் lamp．
தேன் one who possesses wisdom．
Bir 2．to come to an end．
 for bathing．
ஜூ்வை decision．
தூகள் fault，dust，doubt．
து்க்் pain，sorrow．
தூஙぁம் loftiness，excellence．
தூடை 6．to sweep away．
தூ்ட் wickedness，abomination．
து்டன் one who is abominable， wicked．
தணி 2．to perecive distinctly，to decide，to venture．
தुயघம்＝தुயां，
தைய் afliction．
 ฝ்，§ 9．4，Note I）to sleep．
தu்த（வினみக்குறப்புப்பேர் from gjui？§44）that which is pure；purity．
தூாய｜ம் See List 85.
தூுத்தb bag，a pair of bellows，body （when spoken of with contenpt）． தூர்சங்கம் bad company．
தூவ்்க ம் brightness．
தூவ்கு 3．（trans．，from தூா்கு 3．）
to make to shine，to cleanse．
தூங்கு 3．to shine．
ஆளी drop．
அன்பம் afliction，sorrow．
தூங்கு 3．to sleep．
தூடணம் blame．
தூரம் distance．
का லio gross element．
தெи்வம் divinity，fite．
தெती 2．to be clear，to perceive．

Qெकிட்（b）3．to nauseate．
தெளी ：2．to clear 11.
இெளிதல்（verb．noun，from ®ெ की
2．）clearing up（through con－ stant meditation）．
தெளி வி（i．（eaus．form，from தெ
2．）to make clear．
தெளிவு elear understanding．
தேकம் body．
छதबด the inhabitant of the body， the soul．
Бேர் ल 3．to stand full，to abound． Бெकமம country，place．
தேЯென் traveller，preceptor：
ஜெசு lustre，light，fire．
தேயи் $=$ தெ $5 \dot{\circ}$ ．
தேய $=6$ क्रम 5.
தேற்கும்டபாடி clearing－powder （the powder of the seed of Strych－ nos potatorum）．
தேனi（ தேबा் ஈ：＂honey－fly＂）bee． क தெ தன் See List 80．
ดெक्रாக5 4．to be united．
தொகு 6．to sum up，to elassify．

Qொ6めை assemblage，sum，gremus． ent．
Qொடங்கு 3．to begrin．
Qெொடா்（ఏெ刀ாடர）2．10 fぃllいw after，to succeed．
தெकா（b）1．to tonch．
Qெொட்（b）（1） ＂touching＂）concerning，because． beginuing from．
இொண்டன் $\mathrm{slilve}^{\text {® }}$
बொ $\dot{5}$ कம் dualisu．
Qெொம்（S：msc．tram）$ப த \dot{\circ}$ the term ＂＇Tu＂in the Maliâvâkja＂Hoce tu es＂．
Qெकாใல 2．to end，to perish．
Qெொ லல（i．to end，to lestroy：
தொல்லல antiquity．
தெெழில் occupation．
தொாூु 1．to worship．
தோジம（from தோウy＂mnltitude herd＂and உம்）every．
தோற்றம் appearance．
தொன் m 3．to appenr．

## 5

Бகாா் town．
நூகை laugh．pleasure．
ரகை 6．to laugh．
5 A 6．to perish．
Бச்சு 3 ，to desire．
நஞ்ன poison．
${ }_{5}(6)$ middle．equity，equanimity：
ரண்ணூ 3．to approach，to unite．
${ }_{5} \boldsymbol{T}^{\div} \div 5$ 3．to be ruined to prosper．
5நந்நான்கு four and four．
I5 $\boldsymbol{\text { CFS }}$（the Sanse．na blâti）it does not appear．
$5 \dot{\omega} \dot{L}_{4} 3$ ．to believe，to trust．
50，7．to desire，to long．
Ђயிட்டிஐம் the condition of one who for ever remains in the house of his Guru．

เรனன் mav．
5லம் goodness．
ちல் goolness；（as adj．）good．
நல்கு 3．to grant．
เอ்ล tenseless part．（§ 44），from เลั่ good．

நவில் 1．（pt．நவின்றேன்．§ 9．4， Note I）to speak．
Бழூவ 3．to slip off，to perish．
万бनவ्य state of waking．
Бయ $=$ Бनவ．
Бன்மை goodness．
 ©ு．பேர்，§44－＂that which pos－ sesses the quality of good＂）good－ Бாசம் destruction．ruin．［ness．
$5 \pi \angle \dot{C}(6) 3$ ．to fix．to plant，to erect． का தம் sound．
$5 \pi / 5 \pi$ many，various．
5 тமம் name．
ரெயகன் leader，master．
$5 \pi \dot{u}$ dog．

Бாரதன் Nârada．son of Brahmâ．
万ாாクி woman．
दानi rope，cord．
$5 \pi$ Ø four．
万ா ளூம் daily，always．
का थी to－morrow．in tuture．
ொள் day．，time．
ちாண் I．
$5 \pi \dot{\text { ® }}=15 \pi$ அ
5 ாஸ்தி（nâsti，from the Sanser．na asti）it does not exist．
मिகர் likeness，similar．
हिकழ் 2．to go，to shine．
⿵冂䒑夫：innate，indigenons，own．ve－ ritable，perpetual．
同界 night．
ई்ச்சய் certainty，conclnsion．
निட்களம் want of place．
मीட்ட்் one engaged in pious meditation．
निண்ணயம் established truth．
周தாணம் receptacle，treasure．
मिத்தம்（二 किதंकीयiம）with உi． for ever．
किதंक्रीuis eternit：－
万िமித்தகாリ ணம் causa efriciens（in contradistinction to＂causa ma－ terialis＂）．
合uLDis coercion direction，rule． मिஏஞ்சனம் absence of collyrimm，of darkness，of impurity．of misery．
की
நிரவயம் $=$ हிரவயவம் absence of member．

तीரூவாணமம dissolution．cmanci－
तिशुपiक absence of shape．

की லம் station．ground．earth．estate．
हिலவ moon．nectar．

 ழெக்ा § 9,4 ，Note I，मिं்சேபன் $\S 9,3$ ）to stand，to stay，to be durable．
कीவா தம் absence of wind．
हीஹிர்தंकी cessation，removing．
万ీழல் shadow，reflex．
E．mio colour．
दिळை 2．to be full．
Eीmை 6．to fill．
fமைைவு fulness，plenitude．
नि चु 6．and 7 ．to think．
हिன்மவம் $=$ दिர்மலis absence of impurity．
मிळ் シy（pte．of हीல் 5．to stand） used like §（5） Note II）．
मिळ் றும்＝निळ் ザ．
कीண்னक＝உ ்் thy：．
हf thou．
हैக்க 3．to remore．
所㐫கு 3．to recede，to cease．
हீசன் a mean person．
हீकी conduct．
令 $\sqrt{5}$ ． 3 ．to swim，to cross．
成开 thou（honorific form）．
오우 water．
fீ $\mathfrak{\text { b b black colour．}}$
成》，powder，ashes．
（5）க்் 2，to swallow，to enjoy．
（ூறை foam．
Ђழை 2．to creep in，to penetrate．

ாூ ல் thread，scientific work，rule．
का 2 one hundred．

Qெ戶்சு heart，thought，idea．
Qெடி $\omega$（tenscless partic．，from Qெெ $_{5}(6$ cxtension，§44）extensive，long． tall．

6（564）extensive，loug．
Qெक्य ghee，（sometimes）butter．
$Q_{15 \dot{O}}, Q_{5}$ வ் 2 rice－grain in its lusk．
Cெकी way，patli．
Qெெமியாளன் wanderer．
Бேமீ wheel．

## Cேேம் time．

Cோ் straightness，riglthess，accu－

あை 2．to grow soft，tender，thin：
to be spoiled；to pine away．
 Qெொயं minutentss）minute，subtle． Cூோக்கு 3．to look at，to attend to． Coோui yain．
Cொன்ப 4 penance．

யぁர் 2．to speak．to tell．
பळல் dividing．light，day－time，noon． பஜூதன்（B1agīratlai）a king fal－ mous for austere penance．
பகை aversion，hatred．
山ங்கம் mud，corruption，sin．
பங்கயாசனன் he who is sitting on a lotus，Brahmâ．
แO hunger．
$\omega$ fr green，fresl，yonng．
Lof aminal；the individual lite．
பச்பक lord of animal life，lord of the Giva＇s＝Isa．
பந்ச Cotton，wick．
ULi cloth，picture．
படர் affliction，mischicf．
யLா் 2．to spread，to extend．
ULலம் chapter．
L4 manner：
L4Q 2，to sink to the bottom，to submerge，to submit．
படிகம் crystal．
（4）4．to happen，to hit，to be caught，to suffer．When added to the inf．of another verb，it forms the passive voice．
பணம் money，reward．
एணी 2．to bow down．
山ணी 6．to bestow，to speak．
$\omega$ ணி snail，ornament．
பணிகாரம் swect cake．
பண்ட $\dot{\operatorname{\omega }}$ any kind of utensil，wares， eatables etc．

பண்டி தம் learning．
பண்（b）antiן
山தம் foot，place，station：word．
山 क्र 3 3．to lurry．
шक्री husband，lover．
பிகன் traveller．
ப．्रிळேடு seventeen．
பிினன் குன் the eleventl．
பதூமம் lotus．
பத்தாவான் the tenth．
யத்தான்＝பத்தாவான்．
பத்இி laith，contidence．
பத்தியiம் conduciveness．
பத்தூ ten．
山 ந் $\dot{\boldsymbol{\omega}}$ bonl．fetter．
$\omega \omega l i f$ corn in the field，any vege－ table，cultivation．
LI 7．to be extended，to grow extensive．
பரமம் superiority．
$\omega ர \dot{\omega}$ that which is different，su－ preme；excellency；the supreme being；the other world．
பர்்ப 3．to spread．
LJவ 3．to spread，to expatiate on， to praise．
பூன் the supreme one，（an appel－ lation of İśa，in contradistinction to the Givas）．
 from LIO
பூாடுகம்：a face looking in a wrong direction．

பரी 6．to sustain，to protect．
பரிசம் fecling，touch，palpability பாிணமி 6 ．to change．
பாியமம் change．
பतीकी sum．
பாிபாகம் full maturity．
பரியை நூதம் end，till．
பாியாயம் methodicalarrangement， order of synonymes．
பாிபூூணம் absolute perfection．
பதோட்சம் that which cannot be seen．
ப ல several．
பலம் power，faculty，fruit，use．
U லர் several．
பவன் fruit，gain，merit．
பல 6．to be strong，to be profi－ table，to result．
பல்லார் $=~ ப$ லர்．
பவம் birth，existence．
பழீ 3 ．to be used to，to practise， to be conversant with．
山ழக்்ம்（antiquity）use，practice， habit，familiarity．
பழ்்கதை old story；singular ac－ cident．
$\omega$ ழी fault，vengeance．
படூฐ fault．
பளிங்கு crystal．
பறவை hirl．
ப円ी 2．to escape．
பD 6．to pluck off，to take away．
பற்றy 3 ．to take hold of，to aim at， to adhere to，to stick to．
பாக்லிய｜ம் happiness．
பாசம் fetter．
பாவ்பம் tear．
பாடவ்（verb．nom，from $\omega \pi$（b） 3. to sing）singing，reciting，study－ ing．
$\omega \pi(6)$ suffering，afliction，trouble． பாकம் foot．
பாதமம் hell．
பாक half．

பாமேன் idiot．
பாgம் weight，trouble．
$\sqcup \pi \dot{\pi}$ land，earth，shore．
$\pm \pi \pi$ 6．to look，to see，to inquire into，to comprehend．
பார்®ை sight，intuition．
Lால் side，part；when affixed to a noun，it denotes the locative， like இல்（§ 13，N．IV）．
பால் nilk．
பாவம் $\sin$ ．
பாவனம் purification，purity．
பாவஓன conception，idea．
$ப \pi$ ®ी 6．to fincy．
$ப \pi \Omega$ sinner．
பாவு 3．to take hold，to fix in the ground，to spread（trans．and in－ trans．）to le current，to pass over．
wiழ் desolation，barreness，empti－ ness，evil．
பானம் potation．
S⿴囗十 6．to catcle to scize．
பிக்க்கூ 3．to pull ont．
Sிணा் Cு 3 ．to be close，to be cross．
Sெம் corpse．
Sிணी pain，illness．
Sிதசாபி a name of Brahmâ，as ereator of the human race．
Dிமம் Brahma．
பிஏபஞ்சம் expanse，world．
Syமவித்த one who knows the Brahma．
Sெமாணம் measure，rule，proot， authority．
Sிேமை whirling，confasion．
Bygauib dissolution（of the world at the end of a Kalpa）．
பிராஞ்னூன் Sce List 61.
Sォாணணம் liveath，life．［ணiம． Sிொணன் one endowed with Dga
$\Delta_{g \pi п \dot{\delta}, \text { g giddiness，confusion．}}$
பதோத்வ்ம Sec List 63.
Sीतf 2 to separate，to part with，to yo off．

SAfuib pleasure．love．
Onfoㅣ division，differenee．
Sゅை fault．
Sm 7．to be borm，to originate
Sto other：
Smisy nature，immate quality．
Op®l birth．
Sென் another，a stranger．

Sゅை the crescent moon．
பி் after．
பக்ப $=$ Sக்．
பன்னம் that which is split，sepa－ rate：division．diversity，portion， wrath．
Sஜ்ळல் verb，noun，from பி்் （2） 3.
பண்னூ 3．（ பின்）to twist．
பண்てみ＝பண்．
SめL pain，sorrow．
Søம் stoutness．
புகவ்（4க y）1．（pt．प கண்்றேண்． $\$ 9,4$ ，Note I）to speak．
புத் 2．to praise．
पडळ 2．（pt．also 4）to enter．
$4^{\circ}$ 6．to eat，to enjoy，to suffer．
广官ப eating，enjoying，suffering．
புணி occan．
पண்ணிuiம merit，virtue．
பூமை novelty；something cu－ rious，interesting．
பஜை 2．to be interred，to be hid－ den，to be obscure．
4த்की mind（as faculty of reason－ ing．）
 4．்தி $=4$ क்தி．
புமாண் man．
4．7．to preserve，to protect．
4ர் town，house，body．
$4^{\text {ff 2．to do，to desire．}}$
பருடன் the principle of life in man；man，husband．
$4 \infty ை$ fault．

पுவ்் sense，oljeet of the senses．
4 Lal tiger．
பல் grass．
படஓம் world．
4 © earth，station．
$4 Ц 4$ worm，insect．
புறக்கதணம் external agency，i．e．
any sense of perceptiou or organ
of action．
$4, \pm \dot{0}$ outside．
புனல் water．
पளிததன் one who is pure．
by ci．to blossom．
yf flower，beauty．
பூ 6 ．to worship．
பூச்धயயம any thing to be worship－ ped；rareness；emptiness．
பூண் 5．to put on（pt．பூண்டே ஜ்， S 9,4 ）．
पூक्ष（that which has come into existence）element，living being； something past．
பூ $\Phi$ จம the earth．
பூமண்ட ，$\dot{\omega}$ orbis terraruu．
பூமான் man．
பூती 6．to be full．
பூரூவ்் anteriority．
பூண்றம் plenitude，perfection．
Qெண்（b）woman，wife．
Qெய் 1．to rain．
Quनीதூ something great．
பெரு great．
Quæy 4．to get，to beget，to bring
Lேチ 3．to speak．［fort？？
பேதமை folly．
Cேதம் difference．
பேதை a fool．
பேu் devil．
யோ（6） 4 ．to give a name，to de－ nominate．
Cேர் name．
Guit 2．to be mover，to be re－ moved．
Guit 6．to move，to remove．

Cum gain，advantage．
பொங்கு 3．to boil over（also figu－ ratively）with rage，joy etc．
©ொடி powder，dust．
Dொத general，universal．
Qொத்த lie，nonsense．
பொய் 6．to tell a lie．
பொய் lie，false appearance．
பொரூர்து 3．to join，to agree，to possess．
பொரூப்பு hill，mount．
பொரூள் thing，meaning，truth．
பொல்லாத it is cvil；that which is evil，perverse．
பொறுமை patience．
பொன் gold．
பொன் றy 3．to die away．
டோ 1．（pt．போயனேன்－in－ stead of போகிடேன்－from

போகு 3．，or போடேன்，con－ tract．from Cோயலனேன்）to go． டோக் கூ 3．（caus，form，from போ） to eause to go off，to drive out． Cோதம் knowledge．wisdom．
Cோதவ்（verb，noun，from போ） going，going off．
Cோது 2．（pt．டோங்தேன்）to go and come；to suffice．
セோல（inf．of டோல் 3．）used as an adverb：like．
போல்（LோதV）3．（pt．Cோன் றேன்，§9，4．Note I）to re－ semble．
டோல்＝டோல like．
போற்றி praise．
［ciate．
Cuாற்ற 3．to praise，to appre－ பௌक्षிकம any thing consisting of or formed from பुक्ञio（element）．

## IL

மததத்தவம் the intellectual prin－ ciple．
மぁம் sacrifice．
$\omega \lesssim \pi$ great，powerful．
மகிமை greatness．
மळி் pleasure．
மकிழ்（மகிழூ）2．to rejoice．
மஆி்ச்சி pleasure，delight．
மக்கள் sons，people．
மக்கு to assume the colour of earth； to grow dirty，rusty，mouldy， dim；to ranish ；to perisl．
மL $\dot{\omega}$ stupidity：
படவ் any thing flat and long．
ம（b）pool，tank．
மட்（B）limit．இமம்மட்（B）ம் so far．
மண 6．to smell．
மணி gem，pearl，jewel；a stone which extracts poison；grain， bead（espee．of the Rindraksha berry）．
மண் earth，dust，filth．

மண்（6）3．to be pressed，compact． மゅம் delight，pride，fury，intoxica－ tion，rut（of an elephant）．
மकी intellect．
［liquor．
Lgy any thing sweet；intoxicating
$\omega$ மதூம் sweetness．
மத்திuiம middle．
மमிதன் $=$ மみிதன்．
$\omega$ ம்திதம் prayer，advice，secret．
$\omega$ ந்திதeூர்த்தி enchanter，conjurer．
மゅめぁ a varice．
மu！்்கு 3．to be perplexed．
மuib（an athix，from Sanse．：）that
which is made of，las the na－
thre of．
மu่ல்＇onfision，perplexity．
மயळ்்（an affix，from Saluse．）one
who is endowed with．

ம टुவ 3．to approach，to join．
மரூள்（மரூளூ）2．（pt．மரூண்டே ண்， $9,4, N$ ．It）to be bewitdered

மர்க்கடம் monkey．
மơ4 a sterile woman．
மலர் flower，blussom．
மลri 2．to open（like a blossom）． Loll 2．to abomud．
மழை rain．
LD 7．to forget．
மy spot．
மog other．
$\omega$ மூமை（another state）another life． மறை 6．to hide（also，to be hid）． மணை a secret（the Velas）．
மற்ற other．
மぁgy mind（as taculty of percep－ tion）；desire．
மணiம் $=$ மみதூ
மனிதன் man．
மひூ house，houschold，house－wite． மびみ \＆ी house－wife．
மூேரேணம் quality of the Manas． மமேளாக்சியம்（dominion of the
lanas）fancy，imagination．
மமேஇருத்த function of the Ma－ nas；intellectual faculty．
மண்னன் king．
மன்னூ 3．to be stable，to last．
$\omega \pi=\omega ぁ \pi$ great．
$\omega \pi=\omega \pi வ$ tlour．
மாகர்த்தன் great－actor．
மாட்（6）3．to entangle，to hook in：
in the future tense，to be able． மாட்ட（6）is generally nsed in the neg．form（ьாட்டே ன் I can－ not）．
மாண்க் கன் disciple．
மாதர் women；beauty，desire．
மாத்தியuா की great forsaker．
மாத்தினம் measure；solely，purely． $\omega \pi$ ங்தண்＝மனிதண் man．
மாபலி（Malâbali）a king over－ come by Vishnn，and made sove－ reign of the infernal regions．
$\omega ா ட ே ா 6$ great－enjoyer（and suf－ ferer）．

மாயம inherent power，magic，il－ lusion，vanity．
மாuıா \＆jugrgler．
மாmon sice List 51 ．
மomí 6．to kill，to destroy．
மпй ！．to vanish，to perish．
மாரூூத்ம storu．
［1uu．
மால் concupiscence，passiun；Vish－ மாள்（மாளூ）1．（pt．மாண்டேன்． $\$ 9,4$ ，Note 1 I ），to be consmmed． to perish，to die．
Lormy 3．to change（intrans．）．
மாற்றம் change，reply，refutation， word．
Lா $\dot{m} \dot{y}$ 3．to change，to remove．
மான कம் mind．
மானம் honour（also）＝®ォォமா மாணம்）．
மானிடன் 1 आan．
மான் deer．
மிळ（inf．of மிलு 4．）much．
மीड5 4 ．to be great，to be exalted．
மிச்சிறம் mixture；works which are neither good nor bad．
மிஞ்ச 3．to exceed，to surpass，to remain（as a rest）．
மிதனம் couple，copulation．
டித்கை false appearance．
（8）ரुத्ञ recollection．
iிலேச்சன் Mlèe＂．．．，barlarian．
மீள்（மீளூ）1．（ 1 t ．மீண்டடன்，
$\$ 9,4$ ，Note Il）to turn，to escape． மீண்（4）（part．of மீள் 1．）again， back．
மீன் fish．
$\omega$＝மூன்று three ；§ 25 ．
முあம் tiace．
முகஸ்தம் visibility，evidence，
முக்லியம் importance．
முகுந்தன் one free from passion．
முடி top，end．
CbLQ 2．to come to an emul，to come
to perfection．
முட்（4）obstacle．

முதல் first，original．It is used in cnumerations like the Sanse，âdi （＂and so on＂）．
（6） 51 old，
டுத்தன one who is liberated，free．
çத்த liberation，emancipation．
மு 官த（inf．of மে ம்தூ 3．）firstly．
（6）$\dot{6}$ தु 3 ．to be first．
முற்கை formerly．
cousi hare．
டுயல்（டுயல）1．（pt．டுルன் றேன்，§9，4，Note I）to exprt one＇s self．

டூரண் opposition，contraricty，dis－ tinetion．
மூழுங்கு 3．to sound，to declare．
முடூத்து 3，to plunge（trans．）．
 appear．
முひூத்தவ்（verb，noun，from முટா
6．）slooting up，appearing $=$ தோற்றம் $=$ vikṣ̂pa．S．List93． முみி ：sage．
முன் before（with regard to place and time）．
முன்னம்＝முன்．
டுன்னூல்（டுன் before；நாவ் work）any authoritative work．

セூ $=$ eூன் மy threc．§ 25.
セூக்கு nose．
eூச்சு breath．
eఒL $\llcorner\dot{\oplus}$ dullness，stupor：
மூடன் fool．
esc（4）2．to cover．
ebriф்：shape．［cause．
eூoம் root，foundation，origin．
eூ 囚if thrce（persons）．
மூழ்கு 3．to bathe．
மமச் சு 3．to praise．
மெü body，truth，reality．
மெய்யன் one who is truth and reality．
மெள்ள softly，slowly，gradually．
மேळம் cloud．
மேலோன் one who is superior．
மேல் above．
மைர்தென் son（in the pl．also． men）．
மொள்（மொள்ளூ）1．（pt．மமா ண்டேன்，9，1，N．II ）to draw （water cte．）．
மொழி 2．to speak．
மோக்் confusion in consequence of passion．
மோசி 6．to destrox，
மோனம் $=$ மமள னம்．
மௌனம் absolute trancuillity．

111
u（S Samyâsin．
иाँшம் sacrifice．
$\omega \pi$ தृण affliction，miscry．
uin कु what？
யாவன் who？

ய｜ான் $=$ நாண் J ．
Cuாக்ட் иplication，business，mion （in a myst．sense），contemplative methotism，ascetic contempla－ tion．

๑1

வகு 6．to divide．
வம்क division，kind，species，man－ ner，opportunity，reason．
வச่ம் subjection，dominion．

வசனம் word．
வசனூத5ம that which surpasses speech；ineffible．
வசनी 6．to speak．

வஸ்து being，substance，nature． வஞ்சぁம் deceit．
هLம் north－country，Samserit．
வடிவ shape．
வணাங்கு 3．to worship．
வணかி क ண் merchaut，farmer，Vaišja．
வண்ணம் colour，caste，quality， mamer．
வத்த $=$ வஸ்து．
هம்4 instability，iudecency，inso－ leney，yuarrel．
வயிதாக்๕uம் absence of worldly passiou．
வரம் exeellency，boon，talent．
வதன் one who is excellent，dear．
வイிட்டன் one who is most exeel－ lent，most dear．
வியான் one who is more excellent． more dear．
வரூ 2．（imp．வா；； tract．from बரு ந்ட தன்）to come．
هருத்தம்（＝விருத்ல）activity， trouble．
வருத்த 3．to tronble．
வரூந்த to be tronbled，to suffer．
هர்த்தமானம் the present．
 from வல் power，§ 4．4）that which is strong，great．
๑ ใั net．
வல்（in composition வன்）power， strength，harshuess．
๑อ่ல（tenseless partic．，from வல் power）powerfinl．
வல்லவன் one who is porwerful． able，elever．
هழி way，manner，method．
வழுத்த 3．to hail，to praise，to congratulate．
வன்மை want．
வゅம் wood，forest，grove，water． way，beanty．
வன் see வல்．
வன்ணி religions student．

வாக்இியம் worl．
வாக்கு word，lescriptim．
வாチぁம் worl，text．

வாச クロ ahiding，garment：know－ ledge，conscionsness；matural propendency，trist，ignorance； smell．
 list 88.
வா்்தவம் that which is ఎண்து： that which is real．
（1）（B） 3 ，to wither，to linger，to be sad．
வாணிகம் trale．comneree．

வாதで torment．
®ாழு wind，air．
உாதம் share，property：
வாத்ஷ 6．（eaus．form，from هா $\dot{\varphi} 2$ ．）
to canse to live，to render happy：
வாழ்வ happ life，prosperit！．
வான் greatuess，ether
ஷிகற்ப்் difference，doubt，error． fanlt．
ஹிகாரம் clange，modification，ac－ tivity．
இிக்னிம் impecliment．
๑ிょாコம் inquiry：
囚ிசு்திதம் that which is variegatel， beautiful，wonderful．
©ிசம்பு sky，ether，heaven．
இதெவன் See List 95.
இசேடம் partienlarity，distinctive attribute．
बிடuம் object．
வி（4）4．to leave．to abandon，to send．
இிண் sky，ether．
ఎி ண்ணபம் request．
இ ண்ண வன் a heavenly onc．a gorl．
هி தம் manner．
வித囚ம் $=$ விょロம் molestation． pain．

வीक्क arraugement，order，com－ mand，rule，fate．
هிकी 6．to arrange，to order，to command．
விதேぁம் absence of the body．
هीक्षத seed．
வித்தை knowledge，science．
விபகாேம் occupation，usage．
இிபतிதம் $=$ இிபரீ क்．
बிபரீ कம ம contrariety：
\＄4 4 pervading．
விபுதேன் deity．
விமலம் spotlessnes．
வीமणnit one who is spotless．
விய்்்ியம் intimation，indication．
வியノட்டி particularity．
வியத்தம் See List 98.
இीuin क्री indisposition，illness．
\＆ीurts pervading．
\＆ூதம் vow，continency．
வி』வ 3．to mingle，to mix，to unite．
هிராக ம் absence of earthly passion． 2ிதாட்பரூவன் $=$ Virâg．See
बीती 2．to extend．［List 9．4． S Cुذ்த action（usually，of the men－
tal faculties），state，pereeption， exanination，explication．
விருப்பம் desire，inclination．
இிटும்ப 3．to desire．
囚ிடோத $\dot{\oplus}$ hostility，opposition，con－ tradiction．
விலக்கு to remove．
๑ிலக்கு prohibition．
விவ்் ভ fetter；beast．
๑ி ฉ๐ price．
விவகார்் $=$ விபகாரம்．
๑ிவிஓ ம் varicty．
இவேகம் discriminating intellect．
விவே（ே）one cudowed with விவே ぁம்．
Qி ழி look，cye，waking．
囚ிடு 2．（（1t．also هீழ் ்்தேன்，and
f．alsu வீபுவேன்）to fall．

囚ிழூதy something that falls down： the hanging root of the Banian tree．
விளக்கம் light，illustration．
விளக்（c5 a lamp．
விள்（விள்ளூ）2．（pt．விண்டடம்， $\S 9,4$ ，Note II）to open（intr．）， to unfold（intr．），to make mani－ هிయவ 3．to ask．
［fest．
இூன action，exertion，sin．
விஜேதம் pastime，amusement．
๑ிசூதன் one who plays．
©ீ 2．to dic．
வீசு 3，to fling．
வீ（b）（from 』ி（6）4．）louse（like the German＂Gelass＂）：emancipa－ tion，bliss．
வீமம் fear，dreal．
வீu： 2 ．to perish．
வீカfuம் strength，valor．
வெகு much，many．
வெட்கு 3．to be ashamed．
வெண்டண white ghee，i．e．butter．
Qவம்ப 3．to grow hot，lingry， premature；to fade，to languish．
இெய்யபல் sunshine，heat．
Qவరேனy that which differs firom each other；different．
வெளி that which is without，out－ side；ether，light．
வெளிச்சம் light．
வெளிமுகம் a fice looking out－ ward；worldly－mindedness（in the sense of the Vèdinta）．
வெளூப்ப white colour．
๑๑ள் white．
Qவள்ளம் flood．
Qெள் ளी white colour，silver．
 from வெ ற்，今 44）that which is empty，void．
Qவமியு（a variation of the pre－ resting）that which is empty． mean，miserable．

Qவறு cmpty，void．
Qayy to to abhr．
வென்ப் abomination．
வெஜ゙ゅை emptiness．
هெற்ப hill．
வே 2．（pt．வெ ந்தேன்）to burn． வேळம் velocit：．
வேங்கடசன் lnd of Tirupati （Vishnu）．
®ேடம்
Cேண்（4）3．to wish，to beg，to be necessary：

Cேதா ந்कம்＂end of the V＇èdas＂the Vêdinta－system；the Vêlânta－ works．
வேம் contractel from வேயும்，it will burn．See வே 2.
வேம்பு a tree with a bitter fruit． வேர் root．
வேற（6）4．to put apart．
®ேyபムா（B）diversity，difference． modifiation．
Ca d time．
ஹை 6．to put，to place．

## GRAMMATICAL NOTES.

## Introduction.

 Qொரூங்தாா் = பொருத்தாதவர். §54, N. II (Page 59). - உள்ள ந் தன்ளிவ் $=$ உள்த்த்வ், § $21, \mathrm{~N} . \mathrm{V}$. - அந்ததத்தின், § 81. - நில மவ்றிவ் $=$ நிலங்களில் $, \S 21, \mathrm{~N} . \mathrm{V}$.
3. என்பால் = என்ளில், § 13, N. IV. - கவருடை = கவரு டைய, § 13 , న. III. - சவாடை = சூவில், § 13, N. IV.
4. இந்தியச fi ti the sensual body (இ) ர்திய from இந்தியiம "sense" in an adject. sense; $\S 47, \mathrm{~N}$., and § 14, 11. b. N.
5. ஒளிரு, participium apocopatum $=$ ஒளிரூம் shining.
6. என்னும். $\S 68, \mathrm{~N}$. - வைத்தார் $=$ வை்த்ா்்கள், § 29.— மண்டின்று = மண் தின்று § 9, 4. - இலார் = இல்லாதவள் from இல், § 54. N. Ш. (Page 59.)

## First Part.

8. கித்தியவநித்தியங்க்் a sort of Tamil dvandva or copulative compound $=$ the Sansc. Nitjiânitjâni "stable and unstable things", according to Tamil Santhi (inscrtion of $\dot{\alpha}$ instead of transmuting the double a into â). - தொ part. apocop. = தெतியும். - இக்பரங்கள் a copul. compound (இெம் and $\amalg \tau \dot{ம})$. ー எண்றy = என்ன்ம்.
9. ஆூ ததக்கா की the Sansc.: "Sukha du:khâdi" = சுக டும் து்க டு ம் முதலானவைகள்.
 வைக்குமிதை = வைப்பதை, § 54. - எ்்பா் = என்பார்கள், § 29.
 ரான் கும் see § $25 . \mathrm{N} . \mathrm{II}$.
10. ஆஞேன் = ஆனவன், § 79,N. - சタித்டா (சித்த இடா.

11. ஆன "being" a mere expletive (as Øொருந்.தiu. and the like).

12. डுளிரும் வண்ணம் $=$ குளிரும் படி.
 （The rhet．figure हीெ னிறை＂Row－placing＂．）

16．மூழ்கிற்போல்，§ 78 — ஒழுகுமாடோல் $=$ ஒழுகுமா $\dot{\text { ® }}$ போவ்，§ 78．N．－ஈத＝இது．

17．ஙின்னது（directly from 5 （5）$=$ உன்னது．
18．அட்்கிய விருத்தியான் a sort of Bahurrihi or possessive com－ pound＂one who has an activity that is suppressed $=$ one in whom ac－ tivity is suppressed＂．

19．வாராu்！＝வா come！§31，N．－क्रிிவன்＝Яிாிான்．－ அவ்வளவும்，§ $84, \mathrm{~N} . \mathrm{I}$ ．

21．உ ழலவாேேன் adv．part．of the future with ஏன்．§ 35 ．－ ரம்பீன்ற்கூ（நம்பினேன் கு，§ 9，3）＂to me who have trustel＂， § $44, \mathrm{~N}$ ．－நின் 亿み＝உ ன் உみ．

22．பின்நே母ி $=$ பன்டேதே ．§ 9． 4.
 and அவன்．§ 54 （Page 58），＂he who will step forth＂－சொல்லா யாக＝சொல்லாய்＝சொல்லy，§ 31，N．

24 ．உள＝உள்ள tenseless part．of உள்，§44．The conformity of construction would require cither கண்டததும்，or கண்டிம் through－ out（ क्रतி ந்தூ கிற்றல்＂standing changed＂）．— மறைக்கும்（trausit．）in the sense of மゅையும்（intransit．）．

25．மみதினில் $=$ மみकில்，§ 13, N．I．－போற்றாலத்கद反 $=$ போல் தூலத்றை，§ $9,4$.

27．ஆவ＝ஆவみ．§ $79 . \mathrm{N}$. －வஸ்துவி $=$ வஸ்துவை，


28．செனித்த＝செनीதंதன，$\S 29$ ，＂they originated＂or＂they are things which originated＂，§44．N．

30．உள（＂they exist＂）பலவி்பால் of the வி Tேக்குறிபபடம ற்று உள்，s． 44.

32．ப்்கூதோன்＝ப追டு தவன்．






 dvand：a）＝சுரரும் அசு $ூ$ Cும் gods and demons．

41．தாலதனூண்ட வவவனபோகம்（dvandva）$=$ தாலதனுவும் அண்டமும் புவனமும் போக மும்．

42．சொன்னकு something that one has saitl．Here the verbal noun is，like any other noun，used adjectively（三 சொल்னதா囚⿴囗⿱一𫝀口灬）．by placing it，in the shape of the nominative，before the substamtive to which it refers（ $\left(\begin{array}{c}\text { 47．N．}\end{array}\right.$ ）．

45．காண்ப＝காண்பன ur காண்பவை．
47．பார்க்க்ல்，if you look at it（mere expletive）．
 （\＄21．N．V．）．

52．பகர்வ தy something that one will say（nsed like சொன்னத5． v．42．as an expletive）．

53．ஏСதா；the interrog．particle Я gives a pecentiar emphasis to the interrog．pronoun बका．
 lengthened torm，instead of कュட்டம்＂it will gather．leat to＂－Qெकीय மாடோல் $=$ தெளிழுமாற்லோல்．

57．தம்பமாடதுவு｜்＝தம்பiம ஆம்（ஆकीu．）அ5ுவும்．
61．நியக்கு＝உணக்கு
63．历ண் ணினில் $=\Phi$ ண்ணில்，§ 13, र̌．I．

69．வெளியல் like ether，§ 81.
 Фண்ட，காळூ क्र，கண்ட are to be comected with அவமே．－எா
 visible things withd＂aw＂（then அடங்க லும் is that gerundial form of அட ஙंबு＂to withdraw＂，which is formed by adding $உ \dot{\infty}$ to the verbal noun －அடங்கல் —．and which implies the notion＂ats soon as＂）or＂you will see cevery thing that is to be seen＂（then அடங்க லio stands in the sense of＂all＂）．

75．கட்டி சட்ட＂baked with sugar＂properly＂sugar－baked＂ （a kind of sansc．Tatpurusha）．－மதன்மா்்கிவத்கு＝மதூமமாக் ळur அத்கு to that（sc．sugar），which sweetened．

77．இक $5 \dot{0}$＂hard to be described＂，a mere expletive（அரும்＂dif－ ficult＂is here comnected with the mere root of the verb 『தi）．

93．＂бன்னிலं＂if one ought to say it＂，a mere expletive．
95．சொன்ன＝சொன்னவை．－Cெேததா＝ட்ேேத（டேர் அத， § $\left.21, \mathrm{~N} . \mathrm{V}^{\prime}\right) \boldsymbol{\%}=\mathrm{C}$ Сேோक．

97．ஆண＝ஆணவை．


## Second Par＇t．



19．ஆமேன்＝ஆனவன்．
21．என் $=$ என்னும்（partic．apocop．）．
27．அணை $வ \dot{ம}=$ அணு ভுவோம்．
 vihi ；compare p．I，v．18．）

30．போயினது（prop．போகினத，from Cோகு）$=$ போळத．
31．வேம் contract．from வேயும்．
45．அடைகுவர் lengthened form，instead of அயைவா்（＝ அடைவார்கள்）．

48．தேவரீர்＂you who are god（lord）＂（வினனக்குறிப்ப்ப் பேர்，§44）．

50．ஆه＝ஆவன＂things which are fit＂．
53．அக டுகத்தவர்＂people who have a face turned inward＂，§59． －ஆकலல்（regularly from ஆகு 3．）＝ஆయல்．

58．வைச்சு $=$ வைத்து（rather vulgar．）．
72. ஆகு $=$ ஆகுவன（ஆவன）．
 stantive（＂the state of being below＂）．

105．ஆய்குதல் lengthened form for ஆய்தல்，verbal noun from ஆй 1．＂to examine＂．

106．ஆிிடின் or ஆகிடில்（ஆகு 3．＂to become＂and இ（6， $\S 74,4)=$ ஆலல்．Here இ（B）is added to the root，instead of being added to the verbal participle．

110．ஆல் in தோன் றுமாவ் is a mere expletive．
111．அறிகிலேன்＝அறி ந்திலேன்＂I do not know＂．（Here the tenseless verb இல் is added to the lengthened root of भロी 2 ． （அறிக5），instead of being added to the verbal participle（அ囚ிர்து）．
 denote here the passive voice，but means＂it does not happen＂．Lite－ rally：＂Abandoning him through Him never happens $=$ it never hap－ pens，that IIe should abandon him．＂

119．வி $\llcorner\cup \pi த=$ இி $\llcorner\pi$ ．（ஆक the syllable that，when affixed to the verbal root（ $\Omega$（B）4．），forms negative participles，is here affixed to the verbal noun（ $囚\llcorner\dot{L}$ ），also in a negative sense．

126．வல்லீர்＂you are strong＂，from வவ்＂strength＂．§ 44.
143．கரூ5＂thinking＂mere expletive．
147．இொடு＝கொண்டி．

170．பட்ந்டிவ்＝பிகி்கு இடிவ்：see r． 106 ．
180．அண்ணறன் $=$ அண்ணல் த्रன்，$\S 9,4$.

 larly from காண் 5．to see，instead of கண்（6）இட（＝बாண）；§ 74，4．

## LIST OF SANSCRIT VEDANTA TERMS EXPLANED.

1. Ābāsa "Reflcetion" $=$ Cidālaisa.
2. Alimānin "owner" se. of either of the three Sariras with regard to Gíva as rell as to İ'sa. The owner of the Kāraụa S. of Giviva is ealled "Prạgna", - of Ísal "Antarjamin"; the owner of the Süksma S. of Gī̀va is ealled "Taiǵasa", 一 of İśa "Iliraụjagarba (or "Sūtrātman"): the owner of the Stūla S. of Giviva is called "Yisva", - of Isa "Virăg" (or Yaisisānara).
3. Adjīsa "transfer, translation" (the unphilosophical method of predieating the world's illusive appearance of the absolute Brahma).
4. Adraita "non-duality"; the Brahma, as sole real cause of the unreal world; the Vēdannta-Srstem with the Advaita-Prineiple at its head.
5. Advaitānanda "non-duality-delight": that philosophical pleasure, from which the dualism of the delight and of him who delights is excluded.
6. Agāmja, see sub Karman.
7. Ahankāra "I-making": egotism. (See sub Antakarana.) It is threefold: Mukja or essential ("I am the absolute"), Amukja or unessential ("I came, I went"), and Mukjāmukja or essential-nonessential ("There is no single being in the shape of all-perfection; I - in my common state - am self-essential").
8. Antakaraṇa "internal ageney": internal organ, mental faculty. (The human spirit rather in our sense.) This mental faculty eonsists of Manas (the faeulty of imagination and exeitation), of Citta (the faculty of reflexion), of Buddi (the faculty of logical decisiou), and of Abankāra (the faculty of referring all to the I). This is the classifieation now generally adopted. The author of Bālabōdani uses the word Antakarana for the whole of the mental faculties with the sole exception of the Ahankāra, - the general base of all the
others, - which he, in his deseription of the human spirit - coordi nates with the Antakarana. The Tamil commentator of Atmabōda, on the other hand, considers the Antakarana as a single mental fatculty, and coordinates it, in favor of the number "five", with the four subdivisions of the Autakarana above-mentioned. Where Manas, Citta, and Buddi are not expressly placed in contradistinction to each other, these expressions frequently serve to denote the mental faculties in a general sense.
9. Ānandamaja-Kōśa, s. Kōśa.
10. Aunamaja-Kōśa, s. Kōśa.
11. Antarjãmin "internal reetor": İ́a as owner of the Kāraụa - Sarī̀a in a collective sense. Comp. Albinānin.
12. Aparōkṣa-Gūn̄a, s. Gínāna.
13. Apavāda "negation": the philosophieal method of serering the world's appearanee from the Brahma (the reverse of Adjāsa).
14. Ārōpa "imposition" = Adjāsa.
15. Ārīda "one who has attained to": a perfeet one.
16. Asanga "one who is not attached": the Brahma, as the absolute being, free from acting, willing - and even knowing (through the medium of the Antakarana).
17. Atita "transcendence": the state of bodyless emaneipation (as Turijā̄tīta) Kaiv. II, 153.
18. Ātman" breath, soul, Self (the Tamil tān) $=$ Kūtasta. See the fonr kinds of Ātman Kaiv. II, 118-119.
19. Atmānanda, the delight of the Sclf in the Self.
20. Āvaraṇa "covering, veiling": the state in which one says "The Brahma exists not, - it appears not" Kaiv. I, 49.
21. Avastā"state"; there are seven states of the individ. soul, which see Kaiv. 1,58-63, and four states of the Bralina (as Cit or absolute intelligenee; as Antarjämin or eausing principle; as l Iiranjagarlia or fine-material prineiple; as Virāg or gross-material principle).
22. Avidjā, uneonseiousness as charaeteristic of the Kärana-Sarira, or of the Ānandamaja-Kōśa. Kaiv. 1, 33-34.
23. Avjakta "that whieh is uot manifest, not developed": original nature when undeveloped.
24. Bahūdaka, see Samjāsin.
25. Brahma (properly Brahman) "the growing one" (the expanding one?): the absolute beeing, eausa materialis and eansa efficiens of the illusive world.
26. Brahmãanda, philosophieal delight in Brahma.
27. Buddi, see Antakaraua.
28. Ćaitanja, Brahuna as intellectual principle.

2\%. Cicéaja "admonration of the spirit": the reflcetion of the Brahma within the sentient creature (Cetana).
30. Cidabiana "reflection of the spirit", $=$ the preceding; as it were, the irradiation of the miversal Bralma into the individual sonl (Gīva).
31. Cit "something that thinks": the intelleet.
32. Citta, s. Antakaraṇa.
33. Djanar-Gnãa "knowledge in the way of meditation": subjective, inadequate knowledge. Kaiv. II, 82.
34. Draita "dualism": the world affected with the appearance of dualism.
35. Giva "life": the individual soul.
36. Gïvanmukta "one who is emaneipated while living": he who no longer considers the Giva to be his real Sclf, and is therefore, even in life-time, (philosophically) rid of individual life.
37. Gìva-Sāksin "life-wituess": the Kītasia, as indifferent witness to the activity of the Giva.
38. Gninna "knowledge". It is twofold: Parōksa ("something beyond the eyes") i. e. transeendent, inerideut - and Aparōksa ("something not beyond the eyes") non-transcendent, evident. The former kind is about the same as Djana - Guāna; the latter as Vi-rēka-Gnāna.
39. Gu!a "quality". For the three qualities of original nature see Kaivalj. I, 30.
40. Hansa, s. Samjāasin.
41. Hiranjagarloa, İsa as owner of the fine-material body (in a collective sense). Kaiv. l, 39. (Comp. Abimānin.)
42. Isa "lord" : all the Givas colleeted.
43. Kalpana "figment, fiction": =Adjāsa, Ārōpa.
44. Kāraṇa - Śarīra, s. Şarīra.
45. Karman "work, ceremony". They speak of a threefold Karman: Sancita ("colleeted") = the demerit formerly collected by works ; Prärabda ("commenced") = the consequenees of former works still being enjoyed or suffered $=$ destıny ; Āgāmja ("coming") $=$ futnre works.
46. Kōsa "sheath": there are five of them: Annamaja (sphere of nutrition), Prānamaja (sphere of breathing), Manōmaja (sphere of imagination and excitation), Viǵnānamaja (sphere of intellect), Āuandamaja (sphere of blessed feeling).
47. Krtakytja "one who has done all that was to be done": the philosophically perfect one.
48. Kūtasta "standing at the head": that portion of the universal Brahma that, dwelling in the heart of men, through its reflection, (Pratibimba, Čājā, Ābāsa) illumines the Antakaraṇa.
49. Laksjärta "the sense to be intimated": the last meaning of the Yēdas.
50. Mahāvākja "Great sentence": there are several of them; the principal one is "Tat (Hoc, sc. Brahma) tram (tu) asi (es)".
51. Mājā, the Sakti, inhering in Brahma, of the formation of the illusive world.
52. Manas, s. Antakaraṇa.
53. Manda "indolent, dull": epithet of the renunciation by despair. Kaiv. II, 159.
54. Manōmaja-Kōśa, s. Kōśa.
55. Muljgãnanda "paramount delight"; Kaiv. II, 130.
56. Niǵānanda "gaudium innatum, genuinum"; Kaiv. II, 129.
57. Pakva, philosophical maturity. Compare Tīra and 'lívratara.
58. Panćikarana "Five-making, division into five". Kaiv. I, 41.
59. Paramahansa, s. Samujāsin.
60. Parōkṣa - Gnāna, s. Ḡ̄āna.
61. Prāgna "the knowing one": Gīva as omner of the Kārana- Sarīra in its individual singleness. See Alóimānin.
62. Prāṇamaja - Kōśa, s. Kōśs
63. Prārabda, s. Ǩarman.
64. Puruṣa "man, person, soul" : Gīva as well as Kītastast.
65. Saćéidānanda "one possessed of reality, spirit, and bliss": Brahma.
66. Sādana "id quod perfieit": a neans of salvation (in the scuse of the Vēdānta). For the four preliminary means of salvation see Kaiv. I, 8-10.
67. Sāksātkāra "making present": evidence.
68. S̄̄̄kșin = Gīva- Sākșin.
69. S'akti, any evegrate whatever.
70. Samādi, state of contemplation as the last ain of meditation.
71. Sanujāsin, "one who lays down se. his worldly attachment": an asectic. The four prineipal kinds of asecties are: Kuticaka (one who lives at the expences of his son), Bahindaka ${ }^{1}$, Hansal (the high one), and l'aramaliansa (the most high one). S'ee Kaiv. 158-163.
7\%. Sarìa, corporeal form. There are three of them: Káana (corpus causans), Sükșma (the fine-material one), and Stüla (the gross-material one). The two latter ones are the corpora causata (Kārja).
73. Sat "that which is": reality.
74. Stula-S̆́arīra, s. Sarī̀a.
75. Sūkṣaa-Sarīra, s. Sarīra.
76. Susupti "profound sleep". State of the Arjakta (liaiv. 1, 2! ) ; state of the Samadi; characteristic of the Anandamaja-Koss?.
77. Sutratman "thread-Self", or "one who has the nature of a thread": Hiranjagarba, on whom - as on a string - all things are filed.
78. Svinulititi, Self-knowledge; Self-expericuce; Self-enjoyment.

[^1]79. Svarūpa-(ināna, essential knowledge, i. c. a knowledge that does not require the instrumentality of the mental faculties. Kaiv. II, 79 .
co. Taigasa "the brilliant ouc": Giva as owner of the fine-material body in its individual singleness). S. Alfimãin.
81. Tanuātra "this ouly": smallest particle, atom, clementary rudiment.
82. 'Tixra "pungent, hot": cpithet of the renunciation by real zeal. Kaiv. II, 160.
83. Tīvratara. comparat. of Tivrra: cpithet of the renunciation by a singular zeal. Kaiv. II, 161.
84. Tīvratara pakra, that maturity for the study of philosophy which is manifested by a singular zeal.
85. Turịa "the fourth, sc. state": the state of Brahma, as exceeding the three Sariras (Níula, Süksma, Kärana); the corresponding conditions (waking, slecp, and profound slecp). - The state of the Gívanmukta Kaiv. II, 10.3.
56. Turijitita, transcendency of Turija: the state of bliss when free from the body. Kaiv. II, 153.
87. Lpadi, accidens, modality, illusive form (of Brahma within the world).
88. Väcjarta "the sense to be said": the next sense of the Vedas.
89. Vaiśrinara, the vital fire spread through the universe $=$ Virăg.
90. Täsanānanda "conscious delight". Kaiv. II, 126.
91. Yidjananda "intellectual delight". Kaiv. II, 122.
92. Viǵnānamaja - К̄̄́sa, s. Kṑ̄a.
93. Viksẹpa "throwing asunder": the development of the illusive world; false appearance (in an objective as well as in a subjective sense).
94. Viräg "one beaming forth": I'sa as owner of the gross - material body (in a collective sense). Comp. Alfimānin.
95. Visra "the penctrator" (?): Giva as owner of the gross-material body (in its indiridual singleness). Comp. Abimānin.
96. Viṣajananda "delight in the object". Kair. II, 123.
97. Yivēka-Gināna "discriminating knowledge": objective adequate knowledge. Kaiv. II, s2.
98. Vjakta "that which is manifest, developed": original nature when developed.
99. Trtti, being. state, activity (of the mental faculties).
100. Tretti-Gnāna, that knowledge which is brought about through the medium of the mental faculties.

## ERRATUM.

Page 14, line 5, for "øா" read "ø".

I avail myself of this opportunity to give the following additionand corrections:

1. With regard to the "Outline of Tamil Grammar":

Page 22, last line, instead of "§ 12 " read " 813 ".
Page $40, \S 32$, line 4, after "verbs of the strong f." insert "may - with those of the weak, or of the middle form -". Page 43, add the following note to § 36: "Such verhs of the middle form, as end in ơ or बึ, have usually e added to the root; c. g. மிற்க from மिல் to stand (今 (), 3); கேட்க from கேள் to ask (§9, B)."

## 2. With regard to the first volume:

S. 3 Z. 7 v. u. statt "Putrēkșana" lies "Putraiṣanā".
S. 3 /. 8 v. u. statt "Īksana traja (eigentich AugemmerkTrias)" lies "Eṣañā trạja".
S. 198 /, 13 v. o. statt "zusammengeht" lies "anhangt".
S. 199 Z. 9 v. o. statt"Lebens-Erlöste" lies "Lebend-Erlöste".

Wo Antakamana steht, setze stets Anta:karana (die reine Sanscritform).

## ()UTLINE

# OF <br> <br> TAMIL GRAMMAR, 

 <br> <br> TAMIL GRAMMAR,}

ACCOMPINIEI BY

SPECLMENS OF TAMIL STRUCTURE,

AND

COMPARATIVE TABLES OF THE FLENIONAL SYSTEM IN OTHER DRAVIDA DIALECTS.
$13 x$

## CH. GRAUL, D. D.,

DIRECTOR OF THF LEIPZIG EVANGFLICAL-LLTHERAN MSSIONARY INSTITUTION, MEMBER OF THE HISTOEICAL-TIEOLOGICAL AND OF THE GERMAN ORIENTAL SOCIETIES.

LEIPZIG, 1855. DÖRFFLING\&FRANKE.

## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS．

Page 4，line 7 for＂ 0 ＂read＂$\hat{o}$＂．
Page 9 after line 11 insert the following：＂$\dot{\Phi}$ and $\dot{\Phi}$ ，when preeeded by the corresponding nasal（ $\mathfrak{a}$ and $\dot{\mathscr{F}} ; \S(6$, Note）， are respeetively pronouneed like g in the word＇game＇，and $d$ in the word＇under＇（み்்கம் member，pron．ang－gam； அந்ぁ this，pron．anda．＂
Page 41 add the following note to $\S 34$ ：＂There is also a kind of general＇participium apocopatum＇（properly the verbal root itself），as for instanee，－from ळாui， 2 to wither， and கொம்பு bough－ஃாய்கொம்ப a withering bough（in－ stead of காய்கி்ற or காயும் கொம்ப；－properly＇a wither－ bough＇）．＂
Page 46 ，line 6 for＂$\S 50$＂read＂$\S 54$＂．
Page 76，line 8 take out＂அல்லத－அல்லதy＂．
Page 76，line 17 for＂ஆல்லது－அல்லத゙＂read＂அல்வத，or，＂．
N．B．Sometimes 2．（the ntimeral 2 ）stands for e（the vowel $u$ ），－a mistake not likely to perplex the reader．

## oUTLINE

OF

## TAMIL GRAMMAR.

## LETTERS.

## \& 1.

The three prineipal kindred dialects of Tamil (Camarese, Telugu, and Malayalam) have invented characters of their own for the whole of Sanserit sounds. Tamil, the most distinguished member of the Dravida family, has, by its prevailing tendency to naturalize the Sanscrit words imported, in a far higher degree preserved the original phonetic system of the Dravida languages. It numbers only 30 letters, riz. 12 rowels and 18 consonants.

$$
\text { § } 2 .
$$

The 'lamil letters are as follows:
shap.
भ1

Transliteration. ${ }^{1}$

## Short Vowels.

(like the short Italian a) a
(as in mill) i
(as $u$ in full) u
(as e in spell) e
(like the short Italian o) o
${ }^{1}$ This transliteration of the Tamil alphabet is not intended for an exact representation of the pronunciation; it merely renders, principally for the benefit of the beginner, the Tamil letters by similar letters of our own, indicating however phonetic modifications according to the organ used in the pronunciation, by a modified appearance of the respective letter.

## Shape．

Pronunciation．
Transliteration．

## The corresponding long vowels．

2b（like the long Italian a）$\hat{a}$
F．（as ee in steel）$\hat{\imath}$
๗（as u in rule）介
बJ（as ey in they）$\hat{e}$
8（as o in sole）○

## Diphtongs．

$\begin{array}{lll}\text { ロ } & \text {（as ey in eye）} & \text { ei } \\ \text { จ๑ル } & \text {（as ou in foul）} & \text { all }\end{array}$

## Consonants．

$\dot{\text { क }} \quad$（as k in king，and eh in the k
German Badi；s．$\S 4 \mathrm{e}$ and f）
in（as ng in long＇）$n$
$\dot{\dot{f}} \quad$（as s in same；see § $4, \mathrm{~g}$ ）s
ஞ்（like the French gn in règne）is
$\stackrel{-}{ }$（like the Sansc．lingual $t$ ，and $t$ $d$ ，by turning the tongue up－ ward to the palate；see $\S 4$ ，e and f）
ண்（like the Sanscrit lingual n，$n$ by turning the tongue upward to the palate）
$\dot{\beta} \quad($ as t and $\mathrm{th}:$ see $\S 4$ ，e and f） t
$\dot{\dot{b}} \quad$（as a common il）í
$\dot{L} \quad\left(\right.$ as p and b ；see $\S 4$ ，e and f）$\quad{ }^{\prime}$
is（as a common m） 111
$\dot{\boldsymbol{y}} \quad$（a gnarling r ，half dental and $\quad \mathbf{r}$ half lingual）
வ่（a soft 11）

## Liquidae.

| ii | (as y in y inn) |
| :---: | :---: |
| ; | (ass r in roumd) |
| () | (a sott l) |
| வ่ | (as v inl valin) |
| งi | (a hard l, of a lingual chamact.) |
| $\dot{y}^{1}$ | (a somed between r , 1, and the |
|  | French jin je, also of a lingual character) |

 mey (body); the vowel susir, uyir (life); the consunant followed by a vowel, eulionou (amimated body). Also the latter one is reckuned only an one letter (எழூத்தூ, cl'uttu).

$$
\text { § } 3 .
$$

The rowels appear in their own shape only when initials. (ஆூட் âm "yes".) The following table shows in what mamer each of them combincs ( $क 7$ k $\hat{i}$ ) or coalesces ( $\sigma$ ki) with the different consonants. (2 119 $i$ Giou "rowel-consonants"; § 2, Note.) The short a, when following a consonant, is not expressed at all, this vowel being naturally inherent in every consonant, just as in Sanscrit (o kia). $A$ dot over the consonant shows the absence of all vowels whatsoever ( $\dot{\infty} \mathrm{k}$; see $\S 2$ ), but is, in native writings, frequently omitted.

Note. In a "vowel-consonant" the vowel is, even when its sign precedes (Qெ ke, ढぁ kê etc.), or partly precedes and partly follows (Qொ ko, Cோ kô), always to be pronounced after the respective coonsonant.

[^2]Tamil traminar:


## §4．

For the pronunciation of the letters see add what is still wanted．${ }^{1}$
a）The short a before the soft（ $\$ 6$ ）letters $\dot{\text { a }}$ ， $\dot{\circ}$ ，and the middle（ $\$ 6$ ）letters $i, \dot{o}, \dot{\sim}, \dot{\rho}$ ，at the cud of polysyllabic words，receives a very soft sound （nearly as e in men）．

> அவ்（he）pron．aven；அリண்（wall）pron．aren；
> ஆவ்（they）pron．aver；பぁல்（day）pron．pachel；
> அவள்（she）pron．avel；புゅழ்（praise）pron．puchel＇．

The pronumeiation remains the same，when such polysyllabic words increase by flexion．

அவன்்கு（ to him）pron．arcuukkn．
b）When joined to a preceding i，the short a receives nearly the same sound．

இதத்தம்（blood）pron．irettam．
c）The vowels e and $\hat{e}$ ，when initials，are usually pronounced，as if preceded by $y$ ．

எரூ（manure）yeru；बர்（plough）yêr．
d）The vowels i（î），e（ $\hat{e}$ ），when followed by one of those consonants which are linguals or at least partake of the lingual character $(\dot{\sim}, \dot{\infty},-\dot{\operatorname{m}}, \dot{\varphi}, \dot{\varphi})$ ， are respectively pronounced almost like the German
${ }^{1}$ An attempt at giving the pronunciation of $\dot{L}, \dot{ண}, \dot{\mathfrak{m}}, \dot{\operatorname{li}}$ and $\dot{\mathscr{y}}$ ，even in a merely approximate sense，being quite useless，I shall even here， wherever these letters occur，merely transliterate them in the manner laid down in $\S 2$ ，substituting，however，$d$ for $t$ ，when $\dot{\llcorner }$ assumes the character of a media（see $f$ on the following page）．The vowel $a, \hat{a}$ ， e ，$\hat{e}$ etc．have the sound indicated in $\S 2$ ．
ii $(i i h)^{1}$ and $\ddot{o}(\ddot{\partial})^{1}$ ，but with a somewhat deeper sound．

வி（（leave！）vüd＂；よீロ（house）viihdu；बெல（perish！） ködu；Сேロ（ruin）k̈̈hdu．
๑ிண்（air）viin；ஹீண்（vain）viih $\mathbf{n}$ ；Quண்（woman）pön； Cேண（care！）pöhnu．
 völi；Cே\＆ூ（time）vöhlei．
Sn（be born！）pïra；Lீø（tear！）piihru；Qux（receive） pöru；Cேy（gain）pöhru．
இழி（be humbled！）ül＇i；ஈழம்（Ceylon）üh＇am；Фெழுळம （opulence）köl＇unei；Cஎழ்（splendor）köhl＇．
e）The consonants $\dot{\Phi}, \dot{\Phi}, \dot{L}$ retain the charaeter of tenues（s．§ 6），and are consequently pronounced hard，only as initials or when doubled in the middle of a word．

Фா๐ம்（time）pron：kâlam；ஆ்க்க்்（profit）pron．âkkam；
தृర（head）pron．talei；எத்ंक（knife）pron．katti；
பாهம்（sin）pron．pâvam；कப்ப（fault）pron．tappu．
Note．This rule includes also $\dot{L}$ ，which however，in parely Tamil words，never appears as initial：

$$
\Phi \pi \dot{ட}(6)(\text { show!) ḱáttu. }
$$

f）When oceuring single in the middle of a word， $\dot{\Phi}, \dot{L}, \dot{\operatorname{c}}, \dot{4}$ change－$\dot{\boldsymbol{\infty}}$ into a flatus sibilans，$\dot{\operatorname{s}}$ into a media aspirata，$\dot{-}$ and $\dot{\Delta}$ into simple mediae－and are consequently pronounced soft．（ $\dot{u}=\mathrm{b}$ ，but ra－ ther softer；$\dot{j}=$ th in the word＂breathe＂；$\dot{L}=$ the Sanserit lingual d，and $\dot{\operatorname{s}}$ somewhat like the German ch in Batly，but rather softer．）

ப毋ை（hatred）pron．padeci；$\llcorner$（（suffer！）pron．padu；

[^3] tîvam).
Note. The consonant $\dot{L}$ has, even single in the middle of a word, the charaterer of a tenuis, and is eonsequently pronounced hard, whenever it is not followed by a rowel.

ஆட் இொள்ளூ (enslave!) pron. ât kollu.
The same is to be said with regard to the consonants $\dot{\Phi}$ and $\dot{\dot{ }}$, whenever they are preceded by the rough consonants $\dot{L}$ and $\dot{m}$.

கட்ぁம் (sword) pron. katkan; ぁற்கம் (sediment) pron. karkam;
की́ㄴபம் (strength) pron. tütpam; Фற்ப (chastity) pron. karpu.
g) The eonsonant $\dot{\&}$ retains the eharacter of a tenuis, also when occuring single in the middle of a word, and is eonsequently pronounced like the Englishs at the begiming of words.

மாғம் (month) mâsam.
When preceded by its nasal (§ 6 ) - ்் —, it sounds, together with ஞ், like nj (nearly like the Italian ng in angelo).

அ்்ச (five) pron. anju.
When double or when preeeded by $\dot{L}$ or $\dot{p}$, it sounds like ch (nearly like the Italian c in eervo).

ஆத்ச்் (fear) pron. acham; ஆட்ன (lordship) pron. âtchi; முயற்ன (effort) pron. muyarchi.
h) e with $j$, at the end of a syllable, receives a sound between ei and ê.

Qெய் (do!) pron. sê.
i) Double $\dot{p}$ sounds like tt. ${ }^{1}$

Qه่றறD (victory) pron. vetti.

[^4]When preceded by the corresponding nasal (s. § 6) - ன่ 一, it may be pronounced like d:

வென்ற (venru, vanquishing) pron. vendu.
Note. The Tamils assign to the pronunciation of a ดெெடி
 மாத்றிறை (measure sc. of time); to that of a குறல் or short let-
 to that of an $\wp \dot{\oplus} \dot{\mathscr{y}}$ ) or simple consonant (as $\dot{\dot{H}}$ ) half a measure.

$$
\S 5 .
$$

The exact pronunciation of the Tamil can be learned only by oral instruction; but the pieces, appended to this Outline as Specimens of Tamil Structure, may be used also as exercises for reading, a transliteration of the Tramil text, in accordance with $\S 2$, having been added.

## § 6.

The natives divide the consonants into rough, soft, and middle letters. The first class contains the tennes ( $\dot{\infty}, \dot{x}, \dot{C}, \dot{\Phi}, \dot{\varphi}, \dot{b}$ ); the second the correspouding nasals ( $\dot{\boldsymbol{\varphi}}, \dot{\operatorname{G}}, \dot{\text { ண }}, \dot{\boldsymbol{b}}, \dot{\mathrm{D}}, \dot{\text { ค }}$ ), and the third the liquidac (ii!, $i$, வ่, வ่ - $\dot{0}$, வ่).

Note. According to the organ throngh which they are pronomed, they may be thets arranged:

> Tenues: Nasales: Liquidae:

| (iutturals: | $\dot{\text { ¢ }}$ | เฺ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Palatals: | $\dot{8}$ | ஞ் |  |
| Linguals: | $\llcorner$ | ண் | ள, $\dot{\varphi}$ |
| Deutals: | , ${ }^{\text {d }}$ | , 13 | (The other Licquidae do |
| Lahials: | $\dot{\text { u }}$ | $\dot{\omega}$ | not hold a decided po- |
| Lingual-Dentals: | m | ฝ่ | sition.) |

## § 7.

The mode in which the words mudergo phonetic changes，is threcfold：

Qெலதல்＂perishing＂umission；
தி円毋்ல்＂turning＂transmutation；
ஸிळல่＂increasing＂angmentation．

$$
\S 8 .
$$

The rules for Onission are：
1）When a final $n$（except that of a word con－ sisting of two short letters，like Lor cow）meets with an initial rowel，it is dropped．

வர夭 ஆாிด（the grain of a certain plant）varaku arisi $=$ வரぁாीด varakarisi．

## But：

 tum，but LғСோாம்ம，pasurôtum，according to § 10，1）．
2）When a final is meets with an initial is or $\dot{b}$ ， it is dropped．
 ธпமเஈr yí ńâmamârum；
ธ็ாமம் รல்のதg（the name is good）niâmam niallatu $=$


$$
\text { § } 9 .
$$

Transmutation takes place：
A．When a tinal is meets with an initial $\dot{\boldsymbol{\sigma}}, \dot{\boldsymbol{\sigma}}$ or $\dot{\boldsymbol{j}}$ ；

C．When a final $\dot{\text { வ }}, \dot{\text { ஷ่，ன்，or ண் meets with an ini－}}$ tial $\dot{\boldsymbol{\sigma}}, \dot{\boldsymbol{\gamma}}, \dot{4}, \dot{\operatorname{s}}$ or $\dot{\boldsymbol{b}}$ ．

## List of＇Iransmutations．

## A．


காலம் கேட்டேண்（I asked the time）＝காலங்கேட்டே ： காலம் சொன்சேன்（I said the time）＝காலஞ்சொன்டேன் ；


## B．


Final ள்（in monosyllables）and initial $ь$ make ண்ட．
நூல் டுடிவு（book－end）＝நூன் டுடிவு；
முள் முடி（thiorn－cruwn）＝முண்டுடி．

## C．


Final ன் and initial є，ச，ப make $\dot{\oplus} \varnothing, \dot{\oplus} ச, \dot{ற} 山 ;$
Final ள் and initial ء，\＆， 4 make ட்ぁ ட் ட்ப；

 rald）$=\varnothing \dot{ற} \not ா க \dot{ம} ;$－கவ் படி（flight of stone steps）$=$ ォ $\dot{\text { ற }} \boldsymbol{4}$ டி．
பொன் க வம்（gold－vessel）＝பொற்க จi்；— பொன் \＆ங்திவி （gold－chain）$=$ பொற்சங்லல）；— பொன் பாளம்（gold－ bar）$=$ Quாற்பாளம்．
 （many days＇history）＝பலநாட்வெu்தி；－ஆள் Sடியன் （man－seizer）$=$ ஆட் Sடியன்．
மண் கఎம்（carthen bowl）＝மட்ธ வம்；－மண் சு வ்்（mud－

1 According to the principle that the temues（ $\$ 6$ ，Note）do not allow the nelves to be preceted by a not comesponding masal．

2 The masal $\dot{\mathscr{\circ}}$ converts the preceding $\dot{\sim}$ ：and $\dot{\cos }$ into masals（the lingual ब் into the lingual masal ண்）．

3 The rough lettsrs க，\＆， 4 convert the preceding soft，（ன்，ண்） and middle ones（ல்，ள்）into rough letters（the lingual ब் ：nd ண் into the lingual $\dot{C}^{\circ}$ ）．
 மட்பாத்தின்．

Final ब่ and initial $\ddagger$ make $\dot{L} \iota^{5}\left({ }^{\circ}\right.$ し $)$＇；
Final ண் and initial $\ddagger$ make ண்ற $(\dot{ற} ற)^{6}$ ；
Final ண் and intial த் make ண்ட（டட்）${ }^{\circ}$ ．


அவள் ததப்யன்（her father）＝அவட்டぁப்யब்：－குள் द्रத （the thum is bad）$=$ cு 앙․
 தக（B）（gulden plate）＝ดொற்றக（b．


NoteI．ல் $\mp$ sometimes alsu $=\dot{\infty}$ ，espec．in rerbal flexion．Qெல் தேன்（I went）சென்றேன்．

Note II．or \＆sometimes also $=\dot{\text { ® }}$ L，in verbal fle－ xion ：Qொள் தேன்（I took）வொண்டடன்．
5） 7 Final வ่ and initial 万 make ฝ்（ண்ன）
Final வ் and initial ந் make ண்（ன்ळ）＇；
Final ள் and initial ，் make ண்（ண்ண）${ }^{\text {；}}$ ；
Final ண் and initial ，் make ண்（ண்ண） ．
1 In the first and second instances the rough $\dot{\mathscr{F}}$ converts the midlle
 the third and fourth instances $\dot{\text { g }}$ transforms itself into the tenuis corre－ sponding with the preceding nasal．

2 Sometimes a single $\dot{\operatorname{m}}$ is found．
${ }^{3} \stackrel{\circ}{c}$（aitham）is nearly pronounced like the German ch in mid．
${ }^{4}$ The latter form，when the preceding word is a short monosyllable． （This rule is not always observed．）
${ }^{5}$ Sometimes a single $\dot{L}$ is found．
${ }^{6}$ The latter form，when the preceding word stands in casu obliquo． （This rule is not always observed．）

7 In the first and third instances the dental nasal（ $\dot{\operatorname{k}}$ ）tends to nasa－ lize the preceding $\dot{\Delta}$ and $\dot{\pi}$ ；in the second and fourth instances the influence of the dental nasal is simply overcome by the preceding nasals of the lingual－dental（ண்）and of the lingual classes（ண்）．
 (stone-heart) = என்னெஞ்சு.
கலன் நெடித (the vessel is long) = க ఎனொிித5; - முன் Бில๐ (the person spoken to) = முன்னில்.
இருள் நிலட் (dark place) = இருணிவம்; - முள் किலiம (thorny place) $=$ முண் ணில்.
காண் நெकी (path in the desert) = காணெற; — 』ண்万ெடி क्ञ (the cye is long) $=$ बண்ணெடி क्र.

$$
\S 10 .
$$

Rules with regard to Augmentation:

1) A final $a, \hat{a}, u$ (the latter only in words consisting of two short letters; $\S 8,1) \hat{\pi}, o, \hat{o}$, or an requires the insertion of $\dot{\alpha}$; a final $\mathrm{i}, \hat{\imath}, \mathrm{c}, \hat{\mathrm{e}}$, or $\mathrm{c} \hat{1}$ that of if (as the most homogeneous consonant) between itself and a following vowel of any description.
 palavum).
இவ்லல (not) என்கூன் (he said) = இவ்டலपuங்் கூன் (illei enrîn $=$ illeijenrân).
2) When a final consonant (with the exception of ir and $\dot{\varphi}$ ), in short monosyllables, meets with an initial vowel, that consonant is doubled.

கவ் (stonc) அரூமை (rare quality) = கவ்லரூணை (kal artumei $=$ kallarumei).
3) When a final vowel, especially a long one (with the exception of $\hat{o}, \hat{e}, a n$ ), meets with one of the fonm rough letters: क, J, क, แ as an initial, this is doubled.

செய்ய சொன்னேன் (I told to do) = செய்யச்வொன்ட்னன்: புது காாிunis (a new thing) புது்காாியi:

பவி கால்（fout of a tiger）＝புவுக்\＆ால்；
Qொதூ போ்（common name）＝வொதுப்டீபர்．
Excepted from this rule are：
a）＇The وf endings
1）in all verbal forms（but not in the intinitive）；
2）in adjectives，e．g．கி some，みன்ன such，เம்் groud（but not in $ம \dot{\mathfrak{p} m}$ other ；compare $\stackrel{S}{S} 23$ ）；
i3）in verbal nouns，e．\＆．உண்ணதळ they are such（things， （reatures）as do not cat；
t）in neuter plural noms（e．g．uo several things）；
5）in the interjection of allocution अiow；
（i）\＆as termination of the genit．
நடக்கை ருதிரைதள்（walking horses）＝நடக்கிற குதிリைைள் （ not 万டக்கிறக் ©ுதிைைகள்）；
Яல குதிரைகள்（some lorses）＝Яலகுதிைைகள்（not 月லக் குதிறைモள் ）；
உண்ணதன துதிரைகள்（the horses du not eat）$=$ 2ண் ண．தனகுதிைைள்；
பல சொன்ஞூ்（he said many things）＝பலசொன்ஜன்； தூळぁ（one＇s own hand）＝தனぁぁ．

## b）The $\mathscr{A}$ endings

1）in verbo finito，e．g．உண்ண they（ea）cat not；
2）in verlual nouns，e．g．உண்ண things which do not eat；
3）in adverbial participles，e．g．உண் not eating，without eating；and
4）in மியா（interj．of allocution），कமா（wild cow）．
Note．These exceptions are restricted to அல்வழி．＇I＇his is a connexion in which the noun appears in casu recto．The reverse is வேவ்றைைை，a connexion in which the nouns appears in casu obliquo．

## c）The e endings

I．with regard to words composed of two short letters （in the Tamil sense；$\S 2$ ，Note）．

1) in the shortened form of the adject. participle, c. g. Ф(5) (=தரும்) giving;
2) in the pronouns இத (this), みத (that), உத (that there);
3) in numerals, e. g. இரு (two);
4) in the abl. soc. with அ(6) (அவனெ(6) with him);
5) in the genit. with அத (அவனத of him).
II. with regard to words not composed of two short letters
6) in all instances not having, for a penultimate, one of the rough consonants without vowel (consequently in words like காசு, விறகு, எஃகு, வண்டு, தெள்கு, but not in words like ஃாப்ப, பாக்கு, கற்பு, அ்்ச, மட்(b), कn,த்த) - at least when occurring in அல்வழி. In வேற்றைை, we frequently sce them comply with the general rule, especially when they have, for a penultimate, one of the soft consonants without vowel e.g. ண் (வண்டு bee, இறயைை smallness: ®ண் (4)ச்னதுை the smallness of the bee).

## d) The $\begin{aligned} \text { endings }\end{aligned}$

in $\mathfrak{E}$ (thou), and in $\stackrel{5}{0}^{(\text {excrement }), ~ w h e n ~ i n ~ c a s u ~ r e e t o . ~}$

> e) The இ and ơ endings
which are to be exeepted, cannot be defined by rule. When they conclude low-caste words ( $\S 11$ ) placed in casu obliquo or standing adjectively, they will be less liable to exception. (களி parrot, and கால் foot = களிக்காவ்; கோடி new, and \&ூช
 its lcg , and கோடி\&ூல $10,000,000$ pieces of cloth). - (8 in the adv. participle (c.g. சொல்லி saying), in இみி heneeforth, தணி single, இப்படி, அப்யடி thus, எப்படி how, - and $\mathbb{B}$ as termination of the genitive ( $\curvearrowleft\llcorner=உ\llcorner ை ய)$, and as that of the accusative, are never excepted. (போற்தி்போனன் praising he went, - எப்படிச்செய்'தான் how did he? - அவஞைப்பு்் தகம் his book, - ஆळெச்சொன்ன் le said that.)

Note. The rongh consonants $\Phi, \not$, , $\Phi$, ure sometimes doubled also aftor $\dot{f}, \dot{\pi}, \dot{w}$ (always after $\dot{u}$ in the participles कய் "hecoming" and Cோui "going")."

## NOUNS.

§ 11.
The nom (Cேi nomen) is either aui कि
 low-caste. All words signifying personal beings (men, gods, demons) are high-caste, and all words signifying impersonal beings (animals, things, and abstract ideas) are low - caste. There are two numbers: ஒருகை singular, and டबा่ றை plural.

The subdivision of nouns into
I. ஆண்பாவ் ("male-part") masculine high-caste in the singular ( $\llcorner\varnothing$ बा son) ;
பெண்பாவ் ("female part"), feminine high-caste in the singular (ьぁள் daughter);
பலர்பால் ("several persons - part"), epicene high-caste in the plural (அळையா் kings, தேவிகள் queens);
II. ஓன்றன்பாவ் ("one things - part") low-caste in the singular ( อீ® house);
பவவின்பால் ("several things - part") low-caste in the plural (هீடெள் houses)
is of importance only with regard to the pronouns, and to the verb.

Note, All these $\llcorner ா ல ่$ together are called ஐம்ธால் ("the five-parts").

## § 12.

There is only one declension வே $\dot{y}$ yைை（＂change＂） with eight terminations（உருபக்்＂shapes＂），or ten， if the abl．soc．，and the obliquus be reckoned as sepa－ rate cases．

## § 13.

 ＂shapes of change＂）are as follows：

Obliquus．Accusat．Abl instrum．Abl．socialis．


Dat．Abl．scparationis．Genit．Abl．localis．Voc．

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { (4) இலிருंका அका இல் व } \\
& \text { இலின்று टடைய இடத்துல் }
\end{aligned}
$$

The emphatical $\hat{e}$ is frequently added to the fol－ lowing terminations ஆ்்，ஆூன்－உட்்，ஒடு，ஓடு －இல்，and இட்க்ல்（e．g．ஆூலே，ュடேே）；but it has almost lost its empliatical power．

Note I．The obliquus in இக் perhaps represents the most ancient form of nominal flexion，especially as it may be still inserted before the termination of any case（with the excep－ tion，of course，of the voc．，a case originally not different from the nomin．），particularly in words not ending in ঞ்．（இฉぁ， இலல்，இசேஇ，இலக்கு－or இற்ভ，from இண்கு；§ 9， 3 － இணி＠ருக்த，இయゅடய，இளில்）．

Note II．The abl．sep．，in இ囚ிுூ்த，is composer of இவ் （Note IV），and இகு்்த（＂being＂），and that in இணிண் $g$ ，of இல் and nब்ன $m$（＂standing＂；§ ！，5）．－Also the abl．loc．in இ＠்， and the obliquus in இண் are used in the sense of the abl．sep．

Note III．＇The obliq．in இண் often smpplies the place of＇ the genitive．－みक्（properly the demonstr．pronom）is the more ancient form of the genitive；sometimes even o（the
 ＝தனதபத்்கள் onc＇s own legs）．－உடைய（tenseless partic． of உூை＂possession＂）properly means＂possessing＂（அவ னுடயவீகேள the he－possessing houses，i．e．the houses he possesses $=$ his houses）．－உのை itself is often used as the termination of the genitive．

Note IV．The temmation of the abl．loe．in இல் is， properly speaking，a noun＂honse，place＂，and such are all the other terminations，used in the higher dialect；as for in－ stance：பால் part，sidc，ฮடை place，（இை middle，தூ head， வாய் mouth，கண் eyc，கால் foot，திைை region，வயன்் place， வழி way，ஆぁம் the inner part．－The most common termi－ nation of the abl．loc．is இடத்தல்（இடத்－the obliq．of இடம் place；sec § 14，II，a－and the above mentioned（இல）．

Note V．Words in இ，ஜ，அக்，ஆன்，ஒன்，அள் form their voeative in various ways：

1）万ம்ப（our Lord！），万ம்மீ，万ம்ऽGur；
2）மங்கை（woman），மங்கா்்，மங்ळா；
 அய்யனே；
பெருமண்（a great one），पெருமான் ：
4）வண்ணன்（washerman），வண்ண； வாயலலான்（possessor of a gate），வாயடோயே；
5）மூத்தோன்（the old one），மூத்தோய்；
b）திळ் कள்（moon），ஜிळகாள்．

## § 14.

Although the flexional terminations do not vary， except for the sake of euphony，we can distinguish two declensions．The first comprehends such nouns as do not undergo any internal change，the second such as do．（Weak aud strong form．）

## I．Weak form．

a）Such as are polysyllables，or long monosyllables （ $ا$ வன் reward，கால் leg）．

Here only the termination of the dative undergoes a cuphonical change．பவன் ©s would be too hard，therefore the vowel contained in the following $\mathrm{\sigma}_{\text {，}}$ ，riz 2 ，is inserted （ $\llcorner$ ©（ङ），and the following $\dot{\Phi}$ ，in accordance with § 10,3 ，

b）Such as are short monosyllables（ぁல் stone）．
They double the last consonant before all terminations begimning with a vowel（ஃல் இண்，ぁல்இி்），in accord．with
 above sub a），and then the inserted 2 occasions not only the duplication of the following $\dot{\Phi}$（ $₫ \mathscr{y} \dot{\Phi} \dot{G}$ ，see above sub a），but， in accordance with $\$ 10,2$ ，also that of the preeeding ล่

c）Such as end in vowels．

Here the vowel $\dot{\omega}$ is inserted before all termi－
 $=$ வாிळை（in accorl．with \＄ 10,1 ）；but வாி கு， வரி்்க（in accord．with § 10,3 ）．
$\beta$ ）2，in words of two short letters，๓๓，ஓ，Д，


Here the vowel $\dot{\alpha}$ is inserted before all termi－ nations begiming with a vowel： 5 © $ஐ$, เธவ் $¥$（in accord．with \＆10，1）＝เธ๑๐ ；as to the dative，it should be ז® © ，ரமட்க（in accord．with § 10，3）； but here the once inserted $\dot{\alpha}$ is retained（ゥロ்）， and so it becomes ரமவுண்கே（see above sub a）．
d）2，in words not composed of two short letters （का द्धा car，किशப்ப opening）．

Here the 2 is left wuf before all teminations begiming


## II．Strong form．

a）Such as end in $\mathscr{2} \dot{L}$（Lojis tree）．
They form an obliquus by dropping $\dot{\rho}$ ，and adding $\dot{\text { © }} \boldsymbol{5}$

 accord．with § S $)=$ «Јத்めg．
b）（b）and yy in words not composed of two short
 வル์（y）ablomen）．

They form an obliq．by doubling the respective $\dot{L}$ and $\dot{p}$
 the terminations of all the other cases，exc．the voc．，（ $\propto \pi \dot{L}^{(8)}$ ® ，


Note．Words ending in u，and preceded by a rough letter with its corresponding suft one，sometimes form an ob－ liquus by changing the latter into the former（ $\dot{\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}}$ into $\dot{\boldsymbol{\infty}}$ ；ஞ் into $\dot{\mathscr{y}} ; \dot{\mathscr{b}}$ into $\dot{\mathscr{g}} ; \dot{\boldsymbol{\omega}}$ into $\dot{山}$ ．
 a weight，ぁழச்ச்்்ோ்் a measuring rod；மரூ ந்தy medi－ cine，மருத்த்ப்ணை a medicine bag；பாம்ப snake，$\llcorner\pi \dot{ப} ப \dot{\Phi}$ Cதேல் skin of a snake．
Words ending in $\dot{b}$ sometimes form am obliq．by merely


## § 15.

A paradigm of the Tamil declension is here in－ serted．（Comp．§ 13 and 14．）

[^5]

Weak form.

1) பலன் பலனின் பலぞ பலல்ல் பலஞே(6) (§ $14, \mathrm{I}, \mathrm{a}$.
ழ) கல் கல்லின் கல்ช கல்லால் கல்லோ(6) (§ $14, \mathrm{I}, \mathrm{b}$.
2) வரி வரியின் வரியuை வரியால் வரிட்யா(5) $(\S 14, I, c, a$.
 $(\$ 14, \mathrm{I}, \mathrm{e}, \boldsymbol{\beta}$.
3) क्रीறப்ப कीறப்பின் कीறப்பை कुறப்பால் कीறப்போ (6)
(§ $14, \mathrm{I}$, d.) strong form.
 ( $\$ 14, \mathrm{II}, \mathrm{a}$.
4) கா(b) காட்டின் காட்டை காட்டால் காட்டோ(b) $(\$ 14, \mathrm{II}, \mathrm{b}$.
5) ஆற ஆற்றின் ஆற்றை ஆ்்குவ் ஆற்ேே(4) ( $\$ 14, \mathrm{II}, \mathrm{b}$.

With the insertion of the obliquus இண் be-
9) கவ்வி கல்வியின் கல்வியின கல்வியியவ் கல்வியி ( $\$ 13$, Note I.)

[^6]inthe Singulat.

 rig
Strong form.
 (5)

ォாட்(6)க்கு ஃாட்டிலிரு காட்டின் 1 காட்டில் காட்ட मुक्र

ஆற்றுக்கு ஆற்றிலCுர் ஆற்றின் 1 ஆற்றில் ஆறே 5
tween the root and the Hexional termination.

and in all nouns following the strong form, the use of இன், for the

## § 16.

By adding the syllable கள் to the singular，we get the plural．



In some cases a cuphonical change will take place．
 தரு teacher，ஞருக்கள்（not ரூூஈゥ்），in accord．with § $10,3^{1}$ ．
 accord．with $\S 10,3(c, 6)^{2}$ ．
 § $9,1$.



Words of உயi்தியை in a் change this into i． மळிதன்ं man，மฝிதர்；but பพன் reward，பமฝ்கள்．

They may even then add கள்：
மみித்，and மみித்ர்கள்．
Whenever they signify persons we onght to re－ spect，they may assume inतां कล்（ कவ்，the usual ter－ mination of the plural，affixed to the honorific syllable ioni）．

தகப்பன் father，தぁப்பன்மார்கள் fathers．

1 Ater worls consisting of two short letters and ending in $\varnothing$ ，a


2 After words in e，with a solt pemultimate，in casu obliquo，க，f， क or $L$ is donbled．Such a word is Quண்（B）．But where is the casns obliyuus？It is not improbable that the termination கள் originally was a nounsignifying something like＂multitnde，heap，＂（womatu－leap＝women）．

Sometimes the honoritic uni is affixed to the ter-



## § 17.

The flexional terminations in the plural do not differ from those in the singular. 'They are joined to the characteristic of the plural withont any alteration either in themselves or in the noun, - except in the dative where es becomes உ.க் (comp. § $14,1, a)$, unless the preceding $\dot{\text { a }}$ of the characteristic of the plural be, in accord. with $\S 9,3$, euphonically changed



Declension of the plural.

| Nom. | ப லன்கள் | Dat. | ப லண்களூக்கு |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Obl. | பலன்களின் | Abl. mot. | ப வண்களிலிரூர்து |
| Ace. | ப | Gen. | பவன்களூடைய |
| Abl. instr. | பமன்களால் | Abl. loc. | ப லன் களில் |
| Abl. soc. | 山லன்களோ(4) | Voc. | Јன்களСே |

Note. The rocat. may also be formed by lengthening the a in கள் (பலன்காள்). Comp. § 13, Note V, 6.

[^7]
## PRONOUNS.

§ 18.
All the Dravida languages are, like the Tartar dialects, without relative pronouns. ${ }^{1} \Lambda$ s to the possessive pron., the genitive of the personal pronoun supplies its place. The Tamil Grammarians enumerate only interrogative pronouns, வில (question) $\dot{ச}$ சொல், and demonstrative pronouns, சுட்டு (pointing at) ச் சொல். The personal pronouns are reckoned among the latter.

$$
\S 19 .
$$

The declension of the pronouns is nearly the same as that of the nouns. The obliquus however of the I. and II. person of what we call the personal pronouns (நரன் I, நீ thou), and of the reflexive pronoun (தான் himself) is not marked by an external (நான் I, நானின் of me), but by an internal change, namcly by lessening the phonetic mass of the casus rectus ( நென் I, என் of me), and the dative of these same pronouns has $\mathscr{Y}$ inserted instead of 2 (comp). $\S 14, a):$ என் கு, எனக்கு (not எனுக்கு). - As to அका "it, that" and இक्ञा"it, this", they should, as words of two short letters, follow $\S 14, \mathrm{I}, \mathrm{c}, \rho$, , but they generally follow $\S 14, \mathrm{I}$, d (as for instance அक्र்ं, இक्रல் "in it", not அकाவிவ், இதைைி்). The plural usually is அவை or அவைகள்; இவைை

[^8] over the plurals அவை and இைை may form all their cases by joining the Hexional temminations to


$$
\leqslant 20
$$
 person，is called कुவ்ைை（own person）ப்டெiன் சொல்；when refering to the second person，புன்
 சொல்；when refering to the third person，LLட்க் கை（extension，distance）ப்டேィ்ச்சொல்．
\[

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { § } 21 . \\
\text { ஆண் and ดடண்டால். }
\end{gathered}
$$
\]

## Common form．

| Nom． Obl． | ரான் I，ஜீ thou， <br> எண் உன் | 15ாம் we， <br> मம் | $\begin{aligned} & \text { हீं you, } \\ & \text { eம் } \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Ace． | எண்てみ உன்で | 15ம்மை | உ．ம்ை |
| Abl．instr． | னன்லல் etc． | ரம்மால் | cte． |
| Abl．soc． | எண்னே（4） | 5ம்மோ（6） |  |
| Dat． | ঢøக்ு | பமக்கு |  |
| Abl．mot． | எண்னிவருந்தூ | ந5ம்மிலிருந்தூ |  |
| Gen． | என்னுடைய | 5ம்ம்டுடைய |  |
| Abl．loc． | என்னில் | 5ம்மிவ் |  |

## டலர்ルルல்．

N．பாங்கள் we，நீ்்கள் you，Dat．எங்களூக்கு உங்களூக்கு

| Obl．எங்கள் | உங்கள் | A．m．எங்களிலிருந்து |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Acc．எங்ぁだ | உ㐫 あで | Gen．எங்ळ ளூடைul |
| A．i．எங்களாล் | 2ங்ளால் | A．1．எங்களில் |
| A．s．எங்களோ（6） | உங்களோล் |  |

タூண்，டெண்，and ஒன்றன் டலi and பைவிண் டால்．
Common form． Hon．form．
Nom．தான் ipse，ipsa，தெம் தூங்கள் psi，ipsac， Ole．தன் ipsum，தம் த்ங்கள் ipsa，

Acc．தன்ஷன etc．

தம்மை த்்காள
etc．etc．

ஆண்பால்．
ட வர்டルல்．
Common form．Honorific form．
Nom．அவன் he（that அவi் he，भவi்கள் they（those
 etc．
etc． etc．

பெண்பால்．ஒத்றன்பால்．பலவிற்பால்．

Nom．அவள் she，
Acc．அவ்ா etc．

அது it，அவை，அவைகள் they， அதை அவ்றை，அவைகாா etc． etc．

Note I．All the honorific forms are properly plurals．－ Whenever $5 \pi \dot{\infty}$ is used as real plural（பலர்பால்），it includes the person spoken to，whereas ராங்கள் excludes it．（бாம் பாஹி கள் I and you are sinners ；நாங்கள் பாவிகள் I and ny equals are simmers，not you．）

Note II．Also மீங்கள்，and அவ்்க் may be used as homo－ rific singulars．

Note III．When कாங்கள் is used as an honorific singular， it becomes a முன்னிてலப்பேர்ச்னொல்（they themselves＝you）， and is construed like ஜீங்கள்（ஜீஜ்கள் செu்，ட்ர்கள்，and தாங்கள் செй，ஜீர்கள you did）．The scale of politenes in allocution has the following gradations：ஜீ，ஜீர，ஜீங்கள்，कொ்கள்．

Note IV．இவன்，இவள்，இது（he，this man；she，this wo－ man；it，this thing）follows the declension of அவன்，அவ்்，அதை．

Note V．The pronom தூன் is，in poetical writings，often added to substantives，without changing the sense．The flex－
ional terminations are then added to the pronom，not to the



A similar use is made of the pronom وकை，with regard to words of இன்றன்பால்（மதமதூ $=$ மgம the tree ；மதமfில் $=\omega g$ தंํㅜ in the tree）．

$$
\S 20
$$



 அका，அコைノ．

$$
\S 23
$$

The demonstrative letters $\mathscr{1}$, இ，Gr，from which the pronoms அவவ் ．இவ்่，எவว่ are formed， are used adjectively．$\Lambda$ following consonant is doubled，and to a following vowel a double $\dot{\alpha}$ is prefixed（Comp．§ i0，1）．

و மみிதன் $=$ அம்மனிதன் that man，（இ）மனிதன்＝இம் மमிதன் this man，எ மனிதன்＝எம்மனிதன் what man？
Яஊா்＝அவ்வ் that village，（8 ஊர்＝இவ்ா் this vil－ lage，எ ஊர்＝எவ்தூர் what village？
They make adjective pronouns also when they are lengthened into அந்த，இந்த，ஏ市த．A following क， $\boldsymbol{F}, \Phi$ or L is doubled（ $\$ 10,3$ ），and to a following vowel வ่ is prefixed $(\S 10,1)$ ．

இந்த மணிதன் $=$ இந்தமணிதன் this man，
அウ்த $Q ெ$ ண் $=$ அந்த்ப்பண் that woman，

They may be formed also into அன்ள，இி்்ன， என்ற＂of that kind－of this kind－of what kind？ what？（quid？or rather quae？）＂

அன்னமனிதன் a man of that kind, such a man;
இன்னपெ ண் a woman of this kind, such a woman;
என்னசொன் னீா்கள் what have you said?
Note. என்ன is properly speaking, a neuter noun (बினை க்குறிப்புப்போ், பலவின்பால்; sec § 44). - Forms like என்ன த்தாலே "through what?" are derived from என்ணம் "what". In the higher style also ஆன்ன and இன்ன (usually இினக்குறி $\dot{ப} ப \subset ு \dot{ற} \dot{y}$ - participles; see § 44) occur as neuter nouns (ஷினை க்குறிப்ப்பேப், பலவின்பால் ).

$$
\text { § } 24 .
$$

The addition of 2 is ("and") to an interrogative pronoun produces the sense of "every".

எவனும் every one, wாळ』பும் all things, எவ்வணையும் every sort, எங்தேமஆிதனும் every man.

The addition of ஆூक्லுiம, தலலுiம ("even if it should happen"), to an interrogative pronoun produces the sense of "any one" sc. among many.

Note. The flexional terminations are aflixed to the noun,
 எர்தமனிதனைை) hominem quemlibet.

## NUMERAIS.

## § 25.

 of number") are these:

[^9]

[^10]They are as nouns regularly declined，whenever they stand alone or are placed after the respective substantive，which then remains undeclined：

ஒன்றில் in one（thing），மதம் ஒன்றில் in one tree．
When they are placed adjectively before the re－ spective substantive，ஒன் $ற 5$ must，and இ $\rfloor$ ம்டு and ஏழூ can be changed in ஓர்，ஈர்，बழ் before vowels：

and in ஓiं or ஒரு（ஈ：ர் or இரு，ஏழ் or எடூ）before consonants：

अர் மனிதன் and இரு மனிதண் one man，ஈri் மதம் and இரு மரம் two trees，ஏழ் बடல் the seven seas，and எழூळ๐ம் seven kalam（a measure）．
Also the following numbers，when used as adjec－ tives，may undergo a change：
 ＂three kings＂and $=\oplus$ before a consonant，which


 ＂five thousand＂，and before a consonant，which then is
 or preceded by the corresponding nasal，in ease it be－ longs to the rough letters（ஐம்ดuாp）the five organs of sense，ஐண் कఎம் five kalam）．
कூ＝அத：அறை வம் six kalan．
எட்（4）$=$ எண் ${ }^{1}$（எண் ब৯レ் cight kalam）．

[^11]Note I. In multiplications it is customary to place the larger number before the smaller one (எழூeூன் 7 times $3=$ 21 ), except in poetry where we find also the reverse.

Note II. The particle eí, when added to any number, produces the sense of completion (ஐம்வொゥी the five seuses; by "ஐம்QuாDி乡்" the five senses are characterisert as something complete, as a whole).

$$
\text { si } 26 .
$$

Distributive nmmerals are formed from the 10 digits, with the exception of 9 .

இவ்வொண்று une by une, இ்் இூணண்(b) two and two, மும்eூன்ற three and threc. நந்்நாஇy four and four, ஐவை ங்த five and five,

Note. The mode of formation is this. The first letter of the respective number is prefixed - if long, in its shortened form. In case the number begins with a vowel, two $\dot{\sim}$ (one
 gins with a consonant, this is doubled.

## § 27.

Ordinal numbers, as adjectives, are formed by adding $\mathscr{\&}$ io (the future participle of $\mathscr{\&}$, to become, "that which will become or be") to the card. number.

இIண்டாம் the second, இரண்டாம்கவ the second verse; மூன்ரும் the third, மூன் ரும் அक्रीகாேம் the third chapter.

Ordinal numbers, as adverbs, are formed by adding ஆவது (verbal noun from ஆ"something that will become or be"):

இேண்டாவத secondly, மூண்ருவத thirdly.
Ordinal numbers, as nouns, are formed by adding Granmar.

ஆூவன்（＂he who has become or is＂）ete．to the adverbial form．

இూண்டாவதானவன் the second（in rank）．
Sometimes also by adding அன் to the form of the ordinal number：

பத்தான் the tenth．
 say $\operatorname{c\varphi தォா\dot {\omega }}{ }^{2}$ ，ழுதமானவன்，முதமாவத＂＂the first，the first man，firstly＂，and wherever ஒண்றy appears in composition，it is converted into æi，in order to receive the before mentioned
 eleventh etc．

$$
\S 28 .
$$

Among the indefinite numerals，L๖＂several＂， and சல＂some＂are adjectives．－எல்லாi்，சぁయ
 are neuter nouns；they are declined（compare $\S 24$ ， Note），and placed after the respective substantive， which remains undeclined．



| （like | （like هนf） | （like ¢n ${ }^{\text {g }}$ ） | ¢\％） |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| § 15. | § 15. | § 15. | 15. |

Note．Also ตล่ลルா் maly affix the particle e．$\dot{\boldsymbol{\omega}}$ ，and then be declined like சぁலமும்（ace．எล்லாக்ळது｜ம்），or，taking the termination of the plural，follow the declension of 2めை－ § 21 －（ace．எล่லル『ற்ゅрцும்）．
 formed also into noms of Lைฺiцルல்．

[^12]Nom．எல்லாரும்，ॠぁலரூம்，அてゐவரும் all（men and women）．

（Compare $\& 24$ ，Note．）
Nute．எல்லாம் and சகலம் may be placed adjectively be－ fore the respect．substantive．They then drop the io and re－ quire $2 \dot{\infty}$ at the end of the subst．（எவ்லாமみிதர்களூம்，சக ఎமमीक्षतंक लும் all mcn ）．

## VERBS．

§ 29.
The personal affixes（வியூ，fiom the Sanscr．vikrti ＂change＂）of the verb（விてைக்சொல்＂word of ac－ tion＂）are the personal pronoms themselves，mostly in a shortened form．


They are joined to the root，after the characteristic of the respect．tense（e．g．க்் $\dot{\mathfrak{y}}$ or $\mathscr{\infty} \dot{\mathscr{y}}$ for the pre－ sent，$\dot{\Phi}$ for the past，and $\dot{\perp}$ for the future）has been inserted．
${ }^{1}$ भன் in the beginning of this word is a mere lengthening particle．

Present Tense（मिகழ்கா லம்）．
Root．Char．of the Pers．affix．

| बெй | தன்ற் | ஏன் | செu்க்ன்றேன் I do， |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| செй | கன்ற் | ஆび1 | செய்லன் ハுu゙ thou doest， |
| செய | கன்ற் | ศ． | செய்க்ண்றீர் thou doest， |
| செய | கெ்ற் | ஆன் | வெu்கின்ருன் he does， |
| செய | கின் ற் | ஆள் | செu்கின்வுளுள she does， |
| செய | கின்ற | அது | செய்கன்றத it does， |
| செய | கன்ற் | ஓம் | வெu்க்ன்ரோம் we do， |
| செய் | கன்ற் | ஈர்கள் | செu்கின்றீர்கள் you do， |
| செய் | கன்ற் | ஆர்கள் |  |
| செய் | இன் ற் | Яன | செய்ல்ன்றன they do． |

Past Tense（இゅウ்தகாலம்）．Fut．Tense（எதிர்காலம்）．
செи்தேன் I did， செய்தォய் thou didst， செய் க்ர் thou didst， செய்தான் he did， செய்தாள் she did， செய்தத it did， செய்தோம் we did， செய்，த்்க் you did， செய்தார்கள் they did， ๑ெயய்தன they did．

செய்வேன் I shall do，
செய்هாu் thou wilt do， செய்வீர் thou wilt do， செய்வான் lic will do， செய்வாள் she will do， செйயும் it will do， செய்வோம் we shall do， செu்வீர்கள் you will do， செய்வார்கள் they will do， செйயும they will do．

Note．The ஜன்றன்பாவ் as well as the பலவின்பாவ் of the future is marked by உம்（செйயும it will do，and they－ea－ will do），instead of வது and வன（செயுவது and செய்வன；the former of which is the ஒன்றன்பால் of a verbal noun，whereas the latter is the corresponding $\llcorner$ விின்பாவ்＂a thing which will do＂，and＂things which will do＂．This rule regards those verbs that follow the weak form of conjug．，as well as those that follow the middle one（ $\$ 30$ ）．－In verbs which fol－ low the strong form of conjug．（ $\S 30$ ），க்கும்（ூடக்கும்＂it will walk＂，and＂they－ea－will walk＂）is put instead of $\dot{\dot{u}} \mathbf{\Delta}$

again "a thing which will walk", whereas the latter signifies "things which will walk").

$$
\text { § } 30 .
$$

There is a strong, a weak, and a middle form of conjugation. The strong one has $\dot{L} \dot{L}$ in the future, the weak one வ่, and the middle one it.

Note 1. The weak form of conjug. maturally represents the intransitive, and the strong form the transitive verb, although with many exceptions, unless the same root can be conjugated in both ways, in which case there is no exception (அழிவேன் I shall grow corrupt, but அழிப்பேன் I shall corrupt).

Note II. Verbs which follow the middle form, generally end in ஜ், ண், வ் or ள்.

Note III. All rerbs belonging to the third class, end in $2,-$ but not all ending in 2 , belong to the third class. Such as consist of three syllables ( 6 (बகு hasten), - such as are composed of two letters (in the sense of the Tamils, §2, Note) with a long penultimate, and a final 2 which cannot ad libitum be thrown off from the root (도() lengthen, but not மாளூ perish; for instead of மாளூ we may put மாள்; see also Note V ), - and such as have, for a penultimate, a simple consonant either of the rough or of the soft class (ஙீக்கு take away, ${ }_{5 \dot{\omega}}^{4}$ believe) are, for the most part, liable to being conjugated in the manner of the third class.

Note IV. Verbs of two short letters, ending in ©5, (4) or $m^{m}$, and following the weak form of eonjug., belong to the fourth elass.

Note V. Verbs ending in $\mathscr{C}$ and $\mathscr{C}$, and at the same time in $\dot{\pi}$ and $\dot{\mathscr{\varphi}}$ (த囚ீரூ and தவிர் recede, வாழூ and வாழ் proper), generally belong to the second class.

Note VI. Verbs of the seventh class mostly end in 2 .

Present.

1) கி்்ற், க்ற்
2) கின்ற், கிற்
3) கன்ற், கிற்
4) கின்ற், கிற்

Past.
क्ष
ค่த்
இண்
The last cous. doubled.

Future.
வ
வ่ அตி (know)
வ $\sqrt{\text { ® }}$ (laugh)

வ் ஆக்கு (make)
Root. ${ }^{2}$

> செய் (do)
5) கி்ற், கற்
$\dot{9}$
$\dot{\text { - }}$ (cat)
III. Strong


1 கி் (properly கிதy) is shortened fron கி்தூ, which is perhaps composed of க் and இன்றy "to day, now", for க் (த) originally seems to have expressed the future (eompare old forms like Qசu்கு I will do). There is still another eharacteristic of the present, common to all the three forms of conjugation ஆ கின் று (செய் ஆ मின்று என் こெெ்யயா மின்றேன் "I do" and so on). மிண்றy is the past of $\dot{\text { ம் to stand, and ஆ }}$ is either the charact. of the negative participle (see $\S 89$ ), common to all the three forms of conjugation (உெய்யாாம்ன்றேக், properly "I stood not doing", but I now do), or it is the characterisfic of an ancient adver-
form.

1'resent. l'ast. F'uture.
செய்கன்தேன் 1 do, செய்தேன் 1 did, Qெய்வேब் I shall d!, அமிக்றேன் I know, அமிந்தேன் I knew, அறிவேன் I shall know, ஆக்குக்்்ே்் I make, ஆக்கடேன் ${ }^{3}$ I makc, ஆக்குவேன் I shall m.,

form.

தின்க்னேறேன் I cat, தின்றேன் I eat, தின்பேன் I shall cat. (inst. of தி்தேன், sce § ? 4, 4.)
form.

ந்ர்க்க்நேன் I tinish, தூர்த்தேன் I finished, ஜ்ர்பேன் ' I shall tin., நடக்கன்றேன் I walk, நட ந்தேன் I walked, மடப்பேன் ' I shall w.
bial participle (I placed myself into the position of doing): see $\S 35$, Note.
${ }^{2}$ Sce § 31.
${ }^{3}$ The ஒன்றன்பால் "it made" would regularly be ஆக்கு இன் அது
 ஆக்க்ற்ற § 9, 4), whereas the uncontracted form is the وன்றன்பால் of a verbal noun "something which made". (Compare § 29, Note.)
${ }^{4}$ The affix of அன்றன்பால் and பலவின்பால் is க்கும்: see § 29, Note.

$$
\$: 31 .
$$

The imperative（ぁவவ்＂command＂）in the sin－ gular is the root（ $\square$ बुक्री from the Sanscr．prakrti）it－ self ${ }^{1}$ ．The affixes $2 \dot{10}$ and $2 \dot{\boldsymbol{y}}$ कல் form the honorific and the plural．

```
ஜீ செй do thou! हீர் செயெயцம do you (honor.)!
ஜீங்கள் செயெயயपயங்கள் do you (plur.)!
```

Note．Another form of the imper．is identical with that of the negative voice ${ }^{2}(\S 39)$ ．

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { செйиィாй do thou (and "thou doest not")! } \\
& \text { செйயீீா do you (and "you do not")! } \\
& \text { செயெயீர்கள் (lo you (and "you do not")! }
\end{aligned}
$$

We find even ஆக＂may it happen！＂（see § 32）affixed to this form：செйиィாиıாக may you do！

$$
\S 32
$$

＇The optative（வியங்கோள்＂all－comprehension＂， because it does not，like the ஏவவ்，refer only to the second person）is formed by adding $\boldsymbol{m}^{3}$ to the root． This form is however restricted to verbs of the weak or of the middle form；verbs of the strong f．use the infinit．（ $\$ 36$ ）in an optative sense．

| 15ான் |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{gathered} \text { அவன் } \\ \text { etc. } \end{gathered}$ | செйக may I，thou，he do！ |

[^13]Alsu the finture tense with ஆூ（infin．of ஆ8＂be－ come＂）is used in an optative sense．

> செய்வேன் ${ }^{1}$ may I do, செய்வாயாக mayst thou do.

$$
33 .
$$

The participles in Tamil as well as in other Dravida languages are of two kinds：adjective（Cぃ ดெத்ச்்＂defective nouns＂），and adverhial（விใカ யெச்சiD＂defective verbs＂）．

$$
\text { § } 34 .
$$

The adjective participles of the present and of the past are gained by adding و to the characteristics of the respective tenses，－whereas the ஒன்றன் டாவ் of the finite verb in the future represents at the same time the partic．of this tense．

செய்க்்் $\mathscr{\text { Y }}=$ செய்க்ன்ற who or which docs，
செய்த் அ＝செய்த who or which did， Qெüщும் who or which will do（besides＂it will do＂）．

$$
\S 35 .
$$

The adverbial participle has no form peculiar to the present，and that referring to the future is now little used．${ }^{2}$

The latter one is in form identical with the III．pers． mase．sing．fut．

[^14]Qெய்வான் in order to do ("as one that will do"), நடடப்ான் in order to walk ("as one that will walk").
The adverbial participle referring to the past tense is formed by adding (or rather restoring) e to the characteristic of the past tense ${ }^{1}$ :

> செய்த் உ = செய்து having done (doing),
> TL
except in verbs of the third class (ஆூ்கு to make), where the final $\dot{\boldsymbol{r}}$ of the characteristic of the tense - இன் - is dropped: ஆக்க்ன், ஆக்கி having made (making).

Note. There is also an ancient adverbial partieiple in \& (बெய்யா $=$ Qச்்த), in form identieal with the adject. partieiple of the negative voice ( $\S 39$ ). Perhaps the of in both was originally one and the same, - the root of that vert, which means "to become". (A thing which coines into existenee, partly is, and partly is not.)

## § 36.

The addition of க்क to the root forms the infinitive in verbs following the strong form of conjugation, - and of a mere $\mathscr{Y}$ in verls following the weak or the middle form.

[^15]1．ちட walk，万டக் to walk，
II．Qெய் do，Qெய்ய（the double ú according 10 ミ̆ $10, \check{2}$ ）， அடை obtain，அடை $\omega$（the $\omega$ inserted aecord to § 10，1）， அழு weep，2\＆（the final e dropped against \＆ 10,1 ）．

## § 37.

There is still a very peculiar kind of விஷனயெண் Fix，a sort of comditional mood，which partakes of the character of nouns as far as it is formed－ partly by adding the termination of the obliquas in இக் or of the abl．loc．in இல் to the root，in verbs belonging to the weak or to the middle form of con－ jugation：

> செய் இ்்＝செய்யி்்，செய் இல்＝செய்யலல்＂If I（he， we etc．）should do＂；

and to the ancient termination of the future（ $\dot{\Phi} க$ ），in rerbs following the strong form：


``` we etc．）should walk＂；
```

－partly by adding the termination of the abl．instr． to the characteristic of the past tense：

Qெu்த் ஆூ்＝Qெய்தூா்＂If I（he，we etc．）should do．＂
ஆக்க்் ஆல்＝ஆக்க்ல்＂If I（he，we etc．）should make．＂
Note．Qெuiநதாவ் means properly＂by doing＂；Qғuiயßல்＂in doing＂；Qғ்யூன்＂from doing＂．

$$
\text { § } 38 .
$$

By adding உட் to the terminations இன்，இல் and ஆூ்，a general subjunct．with＂although＂is obtained：
 should walk．＂

A similar subjunctive is formed by adding e is to the adverbial participle referring to the past tense （§ 35）：

செய்து உம்＝ிெய்தும் although I（he，we etc．）did．


Note．The latter form supposes a fact，whereas the first mentioned form implies a supposition．

$$
\S \ddot{3}
$$

Thus far of the active voice in its positive form． There is also a negative one（бकीícsை＂counter－ word＂）with only one tense for all times，formed by adding the personal affixes to the root without the intervention of the temporal characteristic：
செய் என் $=$ செய்யுன் I do not，
செй ஆйі $=$ Сெи்иıии thou docst not，
செu் $\cdot ர ் க ள ் ~=ச ெ u \dot{u ̛ 「 ர ் க ள ் ~ y o u ~ d o ~ n o t ~ e t c . ~}$

Notc．The ஒன்றன்பால் ends in ஆது（instead of அஆ），and
 （not செиіиதத），and செиіи！they（sc．ca）do not（not செиіиі）＇．

[^16]| P＇adu－dum I fall， | Pada－nu I fall not， |
| :--- | :--- |
| l＇adu－duvu thou fallest， | Pada－vu thou fallest not， |
| l＇adu－nu he falls， | Pad：－du he falls not， |
| Padu－dumu we fall， | Pada－mu we fall not， |

＇The adverb．partice is formed by adding कத（or ஆルல்），and the adject．partic．by adding कぁ（or क）to the root＇：

बெй ஆத $=$ Qெuiun का not doing，
बெய் ஆぁ $=$ Qெய்யாぁ not duing．
Here is a tabular view of the negative，together with the positive，for the sake of comparison．

| Present． | Positive． Past． | Future． | Negative． Common tense． |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ச்யகனன்றேன் | செய்தேன் | Qெய்வேன் | Qெய்யேண் I do |
| I do， | I did， | I shall do， | no |
| செ்கவ்குயு | செய்џாய் | செи்வாи் | Qெи்யாи் |
| சu்கா்ருவுன் | Qெய்தான் | வெи்வாஜ் | செய்யான் |
| சய்வ்ன் | Qெu்தாள் | செய்வாள் | வெய்யாள் |
| சய்கவ்றது | Qெய்¢த | Сெйயும் | Qெய்urg |
| சய்வின்வுமும் | Qெய்தோம் | Qெய்வோம் | Qெйயиாம் |
| சய்லன்றீ¢ள் | Qெய்，த்ர்ள் | Qெய்வீர்கள் | Qெய்யீர்தள் |
| சu்கவ்வுுர்தள் | செய்தார்தள் | Qெய்வார்சள் | Qெய்யлார்தள் |
| சய்கண்குன | Qெüதø | செйハும் | Qெйиит | Adj．Part．

 about to do，wi）not doing． Adv．Part．

## செய்த செய்வான் Gெய்யாது（செи்

 having done，in order to do，uாமல்）notdoing．Positive．
Imp．Qெய் do thou！ செய்யும்（honor．） செய்யு்்த்（plur．）

Padu－duru you fall，
Padu－duru they fall，
Padu－nu they fall，

Negative．
Qெய்யாதே do thou not！
செய்யாதேயும்（honor．）
செய்யாடெயுங்கள்（plur．）
Pada－ru you fall not，
Pada－ru they fall not，
Pada－vu they fall not．
${ }^{1}$ In ஆத and ஆத we propably have the characteristic of the neg． voice（ $ஆ$ ），and the characteristic of the past tense（ $\dot{\Phi}$ ）．Thus Qெuium த）corresponds to बெய்＇து，and செய்யா क्र to செய்＇த．

## § 40.

Another negative - even more general, because referring also to all persons, genders and numbers is gained by adding இல்ஷช "not" to the ஒன்றத் பால் of the ஐம்பால்-verbal noun of the present tense (§ 50 ):
 do not, did not, shall not do. (Properly" The I-doing is not").

By subjoining இல่ชช to the infinitive, a negative of the past tense for all persons, genders, and numbers is gained.

நான் (ゥாம் ctc.) செய்ய இல்ல (செய்ய இவ்ல) I (we ctc.) have not done.

$$
\text { § } 41 .
$$

A complete negative may be formed by adding the verb இரு "to be" (இருக்நூேன் I am, இரு $\dot{5}$ தேன் I was, இருப்டேன் I shall be) to the negative adverbial participle in ஆका (or ஆூமல்):

செu்யாத இருக்கிறேன் = செய்யாாதுருக்றேே்் I do not, செய்யாாத இருந்தேன் = செய்யாாிருந்தேன் I did not, செய்யாத இருப்பேன் = செய்யாாிிருப்பேன் I shall not do, செய்யாத இருந்தாவ் = செய்யாதிருந்தாவ் If I (we etc.) should not ilo.

Note. It is still more common to use ヒோ go! (Uோ® ேேன் I go, போடேன் I went, போவேன் I shall go) in the same way, and to add the emphatical particle a to the termination of the adverl. part. in कஆத (ஆதே):

செய்யாதே போனேன் I did not do, செய்யாசே போனல் If I (we etc.) sluuld not do.

## $\S 42$.

The passive voice is formed by adding the remb
 efred，レடிவேன் I shall suffer）to the infinitive：

அடிக் ${ }^{1} \dot{ப} ப ம ி$ ロேன் I am beaten， அடிக்கப்ப（ロ冂ிகுயுய thou art beaten， அடிக்கப்பட்ட்ட் I was beaten， அடிக்ぁப்ப®லேண் I shall be beaten， அடிக்ぁப்படேன் I am not beaten cte．；
 ดெソைはேல்）：

அடிக்க்்பபதிறேேன் I am beaten．
A passive may be formed also by subjoining the verb உண் ${ }^{2}$ to cat（உண்ஸிறேன் I eat，உண்டேன் ${ }^{3}$ I ate，உண்பேன் I shall eat）to substantives，espe－ cially to such as are formed from a verb（see § 49）：

அறுப்ப்்டேடே வ் I was cut off（அற்ப் from அற＂to cut off＂）； or are identical with the verbal root（see §49）：

அணறயுண்ரேபே் I shall be beaten（உணை verbal root，and noun－＂to slap＂and＂a slap＂）．

## § 43.

Some verbs may be made cansal by inserting certain letters after the root－$\dot{\dot{L}} \mathbf{S}$ in verbs follow－ ing the strong or the middle form of conjugation：
${ }^{1}$ The $\dot{L}$ is doubled in aceord．with $\S 10,3(\mathrm{a}, 1)$ ．
${ }^{2}$ The verbs＂to get＂and＂to eat＂serve also in Bengali to form a passive（pâite and khâite）．See＂Three Ling．Dissert．by Chev．Bunsen， Dr．Charles Meyer，and Dr．M．Miiller＂page 347.
${ }^{3}$ Instead of உண்சுன் § 9， 4.
$\operatorname{BL}$ to walk, $\operatorname{HLL\dot {U}} \mathbf{\Delta}$;
and வி, in verbs following the weak form:
செய் to do, செய்லி.
They always follow the strong form of conjugation (class 6):
ரடப்பிக்கிேன் I cause to walk, செய்வி்்றேன் I cause to do, ऊடப்ப்தேன் I caused to walk, செய்வித்தேன் I caused to do, நடப்பிபேே் I shall c. to w. செய்விப்ே் I shall c. to do.

Instcad of ப்பி or வி, some ver:bs - whether following the strong or the weak form - insert the letters த்தा:
 கட்்கிேன் I lie down, கடத்துகிேன் I cause to lie down.

These always follow the weak form (class 3):
பட்த் தூறேன், ப(ுத்தினேன், பல்த்துவேன்.
Note. Causal verbs are formed also by a more internal change of the root:
 run, ஓட்கககுறேன் I eause to run; ஏறுகறேன் I ascend, ஏற்றுகிறேன் I cause to ascend).
2) Roots in $\dot{\leftrightarrow}$ ©ு and $\dot{\omega} 4$ change the preceding soft letter into the following rough one ( $\dot{\bar{\star}}$ in $\dot{\infty}$, and $\dot{\circ}$ in $\dot{\dot{L}}$ ): முழ்்்குிறத it sounds, டுழுக்குகிறத it causes to sound, எழூம்புகிுன் he rises, எழுப்பிகுன் he eauses to risc.
Also these follow the weak form (class 3).

$$
\S 44 .
$$

'Where are some roots in 2 and இ), used adjectively (அரு difficult, இカி swect), from which a kind of verb (வினக்குறிபபடு, $\dot{9}$ घு "action-intimating fini-
tum＂）may be formed that，like the negative，is tense－ less，and consequently affixes the personal terminations （partly in a somewhat ancient form）withont the intervention of the temporal characteristics．（A finala


## Verbum finitum．

Qெரி என் $=$ पொியேன் I am a great man， Qெரி ஐ＝வொிळu thou art it great man， पெரி அब் $=$ पொியब் le is a great man， Qெரி அள் $=$ Qufluள் she is a great woman， पெनी कु（அது）$=$ Qொிதण（Qெfிug）it is a great thing， Qொி ஏம் $=$ பொியயம we are great men， Qொி ஈர் $=$ Qொीயீi you are great men， Qெரி அi் $=$ Qெfiur they are great men，
 Participle． Quffu being great．

Also nouns may become விใேக்சுரிப்புிற்று； e．g．கண் eye：

கண்ணேன் I possess an eye，கண் ணண thou possessest ctc．， கண்ணன் he etc．，கண்ணள் she etc．，கட்（4）（instead of ぁண்தூ see § 9,4 ）it ctc．，கண்ண（partic．）having eyes．

They often join the person．terminations to the ob－ liquus；e．g．வில்லிவ்（obliqu．of வில் bow），and ぁத்का（obliqu．of முぁம் face）：

வி்லனேன் I am an archer，வில்லின thou cte，．வில்லி னன் he ete．，வில்விศ் she ete．，வில்லற்றy（instead of வில்ல்ன்த，see § 9，4）it ete．
டுகத்தேன் I have a face，முகத்ஞை thou cte．，டுகத்தன் he ete．，மூळத்தள் she ete．，முぁத்தத it etc．，－முゅத்த （partic．）haring a face．

These verbs may be also declined；they then are called வின்கூறீபுப்டைர்（＂action－intimating nouns＂），as for instance：

రெतியேனன் I am a great man，பெカியேனன me who am a great man，பொியுனல் through me who an a great man，and so on．
 who art etc．
पெரியன் lie who is a great man，पெரிய ஜே him who is a great man，பொியலல் through him who ete．

Note．Any finite verb may be eonsidered as a nóun，and eonsequently deelined．It then receives the name இூみப்போ் （＂verb－noun＂）：

நட ம்தேன்＂I walked＂and＂I who walked＂，ஈட ந்தேனன me who walked ete．；— ாட ந்த्रான்＂he walked＂and＂he who walked＂，நட ந்தாலல் through him who walked ete．

## AD．JECTIVES AND ADVERBS．

$$
\S 45 .
$$

Adjectives and adverbs are called in Tamil $\llcorner$ クி் சொல்（＂property－word＂），and when distinguished， the former receives the name of பேரூクிச்செல் （＂noun－property－word＂），the latter that of வใใด ＂ுரிசசசால்（＂verb－property－word＂）．

$$
\S 46 .
$$

They may be arranged into the following groups：

## A．

1）นல ${ }^{1}$（from வல் power？）several，Яல 1 （from Яல் few－ ness）some，เธ்ல 1 （from เธல் goodness）good；

[^17]2）Qொकூ（common），wற other（மற்ற ${ }^{3}$ before vowels），வேற other（வே $\dot{\mathfrak{D}} \dot{ }^{3}$ befiure rowels）．

## B．

1）இウி，இனிய ${ }^{1}$ swect，உாி，உカிய ${ }^{1}$ proper；
2）$\varnothing ெ \pi(6)$, இொடிய＇（r＇uel，க（B），கடிய＇violent．

## C．

1）பெரூ，Qொியा＇，－Cேர்－（always before vowels）great （பேカின்பம் great pleasure）．
 яп（6）black sheep）．
அரு，ஆளயu＇，— ஆi் ${ }^{\text {I }}$（always before vowels）precious （ஆருulit precious life）．
 ฉo grecn leaf）．
2）Qெ（3）Qெெடிய1 ${ }^{1}$ ，ー ดெட்ட் ${ }^{3}$（always before vowels）long． （ดெட்வெழூத்த long letter）．
 （துற்றெழுத்த் sliort letter）．
 กीЯ new rice）．
Яறு，Aゅu ${ }^{1}$ ，－Яற் $\dot{D}^{3}$（always before vowels）mean（月 $\dot{p}$ ดின்பம் mean pleasure）．

Note．बொ（b），க（b），पெரு，बரு，அரு，பசு，Øெ（6）and குश hare，before a rough initial，the corresponding nasal affixed
 ழுத a long time，ஈருஞ்சில a black stone．

## § 47.

In the way of combination，adjectives may be formed from nouns of quantity，－by adding ஆூன
${ }^{1}$ A sort of tenseless participle．See § 44.
2 The final 2 is elided，and the preceding vowel lengthened．
${ }^{3}$ The final 2 is elided，and the preceding consonant doubled．
（contract．from ஆஆல），the adject．participle of the verb ஆகு＂to become＂，－or உள்ள，the adject．par－ tic．of the வினக்கூற்ப்புற்றை உள்＂being＂（§ 44）．

Note．Also in Tamil，noums themselves are not seldom used adjectively（uாmை fிఎம் stone－ground，i．e．stony ground）． Whenever they follow the strong form of declension，they will be put into the obliq．，mostly in its shortest form：ஞானம் （wisdom）போғ円ம்（food）＝ஞூன Cuா\＆』ம் spiritual food；


$$
\text { § } 48 .
$$

Very few of the adverbs in Tamil are genuine， like：

இங்கே here，அங்கே there，எங்கே where？இனி hereafter （formed from the demonst．letters இ，ஆ，எ，§ 23）．
Most of them are infinitives，sometimes with the addition of the participle $2 \dot{10}$ ，like：

சால or ョாலவும்（from \＆ால்， 1 to be full）mueh；தூ（from
 3 to assemble）together；மிథ（from மోভு， 4 to be strong） or மிஃவு் very；
or participles like：
 again；
or nouns like：

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { மாक்திதெம் (measure) only; அடிக்கடி (அடிக்க அடி) (to } \\
& \text { step - stcp) frequently. }
\end{aligned}
$$

1 சுத்தடுள்ள Cோசனம prop．food where is purity，i．e．pure foorl；சு $\dot{\Phi}$ क्रமण Cோசனம் prop．：fool which has hecome purity，which is purity，i．e．pure food．

In the way of combination, adverbs may be formed also fiom noms of quality, by adding the adverbial partic. of the past tense of the verb ஆூக "to beenme". ஆூi (contracted from -ஆூ3), or the infinitive of the same verb ஆஆб:

கோபம் anger, - கோபமாய், கோபமாळ angrily.

## PREPOSITIONS ANI CONJUNCTIONS.

$$
\text { § } 49 .
$$

If Tamil has but few genuine adverbs, it has, besides 2 ib "and", seareely any prepositions and conjunctions of an indubitably genume stamp, for even कட் "under", Cெロல் "over", and 2ட வ் "with" seem to have been originally nouns, and cூன் (மூன்ப, கும் வ i) "before", and பில் (ப்்பு, பி்ன i) "after" may be still regularly declined.

The Tamil prepositions and conjunctions are nearly all:
I. Nouns - a) in the nom., b) in the dat., c) in the abl. inst., (d) in the abl. loe., and e) in the obliq.;
II. Verbal forms - a) infinitives, b) participles, and c) subjunctives.

## I.

a) பாியந்தம் (end) until; அஆவ, அளவும் (measurc) until;


[^18]as；மரூங்கு（side）near；பொடூத（time）when；இடம் （place）where；பொரூட்（6）（eause）for the purpose of； Lடி（manner）according to；நிமித்தம்（motive）for the sake of．
b）வரைக்கும் $\dot{\omega}^{1}$（வரை bound）until；படிக்கு（ $\llcorner ட ி$ manner）to the end that，according to ；மட்கிக்கும் ${ }^{1}$（ மட்ட（B）limit）as far as．
c）ஆணையால்，ஆதலால்（ஆகை and ஆதல் being）therefore； படியால்（ $\llcorner ட ி ~ m a n n e r) ~ o n ~ a e c o u n t ~ o f . ~$
d）வரையில்（வைை bound）until；இடத்தில்（இடம் place） near，at；－when．
e）இடத்த（இட் place）near，at；－when．

## II．

a）கட்ட（கட்கு， 3 to approach）near；போல（டோவ்， 1 to
 2 to be near）like：وப்（aneient infin．fut．of و， 6 to be equal？）like；த囚ிஏ（தவிர， 2 to separate）exeept；ஒழிய （Яழி， 2 to ceasc）except；みற（ $\varepsilon, y, 4$ to be eut off）off； சூழ（சூழ்， 2 to surround）round about；எே（என்， 5 to say）that（öz）．
b）குமித்த（ஸேறி， 6 to point out）eoneerning；சூழ்ந்த（厅ுழ்， 2 to surround）round about ；\＆夭றறD（ 夭f $\dot{m} \dot{y}, 3$ to surround） round about；$\Omega \dot{ட}$（4（இ囚， 4 to leave）from；என்ற）（என்， 5 to say）that（ovı）；இல்லாமல்（adv．part．of இல்²）with－ out；அல்லாமல்（adv．part．of அல் ${ }^{2}$ ）besides．
c）ஆஞ்்，ஆக்்，ஆகன்，ஆயின்（ஆভு to become，to happen） if（properly＂if it happens＂）；
ஆனூும，ஆலைும்，ஆலனும்，ஆயினும் although（properly ＂even if it should happen＂）；
னனின்（என்， 5 to say）if（properly＂if you say＂）； बनிலும் although（properly＂even if you say＂）．
${ }^{1}$ Here the particle $2 \dot{\omega}$ is added．
2 இல் and அல் are ஹினக்குறிபுடுற்ற（see§44）．இவ் nega－ tives the existence， ஆல் the quality：

## PARTICLES.

## § 50.

The Tamulians enumerate eight classes of particles (இைைத்சொல் "middle word"):

1) வே்றறறமயுருபகள் "forms of dectension";
2) இினயபுுபகள "forms of conjugation";
3) சாாிळu" "increment" (c.g. அவ்: இொடை grarland - இொ டையவ்) ;
4) உவமைச்னொல் "words of similarity";
5) தத்தம்பபாரூণゥக்கட்டிய இடை்்சாற்கள்"particles showing respectively a different sense";
6) இஜைமிகை்்்ற இ. "sound-filling (i. c. lengthening) particles" (Фெu்ய and و(B);
7) みணை நிறைக்இற இ. "measure - filling particles", i. e. expletives on account of the metre (அனோ, Sp cte.);
8) Бதிப்பட்்செற்கள் "intimating (i. c. sound imitating) particles" (சலுபட, a particle that imitates the noise of water etc.).

Note. We shall not now trouble ourselves with this confused list of what the Tamil grammarians reckon among the இடை்்சொ்்கள்.

Many of them are adverbs, prepositions, and conjunctions in the shape of verbal forms and of nouns (especially those mentioned sub 4 and 5); some are rather thoroughly misunderstood.

Besides we have already made the acquaintance of a great many of them, in treating of the manner in which nouns are declined, and rerbs conjugated.

$$
\text { § } 51 .
$$

The three following particles are practically very important: ஆ, จ, ஏ. The first principally inti-
mates a question，the second a doubt，the third certainty．

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { அவன் ஆ= அவன he? } \\
& \text { அவன் }=\text { அவனே he indeed? } \\
& \text { அவன் }=\text { அவனே he surely! }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\text { § } 52 .
$$

Thus far the etymological part．What we call
 ＂Application＂．They treat in it of the manner in which，by the use of the cases，sentences are formed （ゥாதகம்＂agency＂），compounds framed（சLロா $\dot{L D}$ or कொகை＂combination＂），and primitives as well as derivatives gained．

Note．The details of the first point are，for the most part，needless for the European student；the second point is an imitation of Sanscr．grammar，not always very happy 1 ． The following paragraphs will offer some remarks on the third point，and then conclude with a few words on con－ struction．

## FORMATION OF WORDS．

$$
\text { § } 53 .
$$

Some roots do not undergo any change in assum－ ing the character of substantives：

[^19]மゅை secret，from $\leftarrow \infty ை, 2$ to be concealed；
கனी ripe frint，from बवी，$i f$ to be ripe．
Sone are internally changed，either by lengthening the radical rowel：

5 （5）cultivated country，from $5(6), 4$ to plant；
வீ（6）ennancipation，from ®ீ（6， 4 to leave；
கே（ㄴ）ruin，from बெ（B）， 4 to perish；
or by doubling the final consonant：
Lாற்ற change，from $\llcorner\pi ⿰, 3$ to ehange；
பாட்（6）song，from $u \pi(6), 3$ to sing；
๗ற்றy fountain，from थary， 3 to spring forth．
Some again take an affix：
Qெйィுள் poctry，from செய்， 1 to make； டோலி likeness，from போல்， 1 to be like； அகலம் breadtlı，from அகல்， 1 to make room．

## § 54.

Verbal nouns（ดெтழि $\mathfrak{\emptyset}$ டiт＂nouns of action＂）， with ஐiธцால்（see § 11，Note），arc formed by af－ fixing the personal pronoun அவன்，அவவ่，அது －அவi，அவை（அவ）to the temporal charac－ teristic：

15ட்்க் அவன்＝ரடக்கறவன் a man walking，
நடக்கிற் அவள் $=$ 万டக்கிறவள் a woman walking，
ரட்்க்ற் அது $=$ ரட்்கிதத something walking，

படக்க்் அவை＝ரட்்கிவை animals walking，
நடட்த் அவண் $=$ நடந்தவன் a man who has walked，
நடப்ப் அவன்＝$ெ ட \dot{ப வ ன ் ~ a ~ m a n ~ w h o ~ w i l l ~ w a l k . ~}$

Note．The ஒண்றன்பால் may also signify a state，a fact ete． （化டக்சிறத the state，the fact ete．of walking）．

In verbs following the weak declension, வ่, the characteristic of the future, is - for the sake of euphony - changed into $\dot{\dot{S}}$, whenever the following affix contains another வ் (e. g. அவன்).

செu்ஷ் அத = ிெய்வது a thing that will do;
செய்வ் அみ = செய்வன things that will do; — but செய்ப் அவன் $=$ செi்பவன் (not செய்வவன்) a man who will do;
செu்اப் அவ்் $=$ செய்பவள் (not செய்வவள்) a woman who will do;
செi்ப் அவர் = செய்பهர் (not செய்هவ்) men or women who will do.

Verbs in the negative join the pronom அவவ் etc. to the form of the adverb. part. in ஆक्ञ:

செயெயயாதவன் a man who does not, செய்யயாதவள் a woman who does not, செиішா தु a thing which does not, செu்யயாதணை things which do not.

All these nouns follow the declension of the pronoun affixed.

Positive verbal nouns, with ஐம்பால், are sometimes formed by affixing the pronoun அவன் (or இவன்) etc. to the ஒன்றன்டால் of the future:

செய்யும் அவன் = செu்யுமهன் a man who will do, செи்யும் அவள் = செய்யுமவள் a woman who will do, செய்யும் அத = செய்யுமத a thing that will clo, செய்யு்் அவை $=$ செய்யுமவை things that will do.

Note I. The ஆண்டால் of the verbal noun of the past teuse is sometimes formed by affixing அன் etc., instead of அவன் cte., to the temp. characteristic (வொரும்மினன் "one who came into
 Or is the form in अன் (inst. of भुன்) the finite verb "he came
into possession" as هினைப்ேே் "one who came into pussession" (S 44, Note)?

Note II. The negat. verbal noun in ஆぁவன் etc. often appears in the shorter form: ஆண் etc. (பெரூந்தாதவன் or பொ ருத்தான்). Or is the form in ஆன் இினப்பேர் (§ 44 , Note) ?

$$
\text { § } 5 \overline{5}
$$

There is another kind of verbal noms, with ஒன் poitLiல் only (see $\S 11$, Note), formed ly adding the affixes அ $\dot{\partial}^{1}$, бல் or ๑ை to the root of verbs
 or க்கை to the root of such as follow the strong form:

> சொல்லவ், சொவ்லதவ், சொல்ஜைக the act of saying (from
 கை the aet of walking (from T5L to walk).

Note. Verbs of the middle form mostly conform to the rule for those of the weak form ; sometimes however they take the affix கல்.

$$
\S 56 .
$$

Also the adject. participle of the present as well as that of the past may, by receiving the affix $ை ை$, be converted into ஒத் றன்பைல் - verbal nouns.

செய்ற்்றணம the state of doing,
Qெய்தळை the state of haring done.
Verbs in the negative join the affix $ை ை$ to the adject. partic. in ஆூ:

Qெய்யयாா the state of not doing.

## § 57.

The formation of derivatives has already been touched upon; for words as செய்க்்றமை being

[^20]derived from an adjective participle, stand on the same level with

பெரூமை "greatness" from பெரூ "great",
அருமை "difficulty" from அரு"difficult", புதைை "novelty" from 45y "new".

$$
\text { § } 58 .
$$

Among the terminations apt to form derivative nouns, the following hold the most conspicuons place:
I. ஆூ், cont. from அவ்் ( ஆூ்பாவ்);

ஆூள், cont. from அவல் (பெண்பால்).
ஊூான் a villager (in.), ๗ாாே் a villager (f.), from ஊ๓r $\begin{aligned} \text { village. }\end{aligned}$
II. அன் (ஆண்பாவ்), இ (பண்டால்).

அழே்் a beautiful man, அழு a beautiful woman, from அழே beauty.
III. அவ், இென், அவன், ஆன், ஓண், இ (ஆூ்பால்).

ஷல்லன், வில்லினன், வில்லவன், வில்லான், வி்லோன், வில்லி an archer, from விவ் a bow.
IV. ஆூளி ${ }^{1}$ (ூூ் and டெண்பால்).

வி்่ธสளி a man or woman handling the bow, from விล่ bow.
V. சாலி ( ூூ்் and டெண்டルல்).

Cோட்சசாலி a man or woman full of hiss (from Cோ L்\&்் bliss).

[^21]V＇1．ஞi（レ๙iレルல்）．
இ2ヵ ఠூi relations，from＠lon liranch．
111．क्रぃाட（ஒவ்றத்ルハல்）．
亡்（4）play．

$$
\text { § } 59 .
$$

The mode in which खம்டுல்－noms（§ 11 ，Note） are formed from substant．in وiD，requires a spe－ cial notice．

| 2ुगை | பெண் | Lavi | ஒவ்றவ் | டขவிவ் |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| แฺจ่ | บтั่． | แ๐ல்． | แฺ่． | பชช่． |
| அன் | அ่า | શiं（\％i） | 2960 | 9（Яब） |
| அவவ் | タอต่ | அவi |  |  |
| ஆண் | 习ुต่ |  |  |  |
| ஓன் | （2） |  |  |  |

These terminations may be either affixed to the obl．in its simple form（（कंका）：

| மهர்ததன் 1 | மみத்தூள | மøத்த் |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| மðத்தவன் | மهர்த்தவள் | மみத்தவள் |
| மめத்தான் | மهனத்தாள் | men and women |
| น๗த்தோன் | மШத்： | having a mind． |

a man haring a mind．a wom．hav．a mind．
மみத்தg an irrational beịng மबक்த irrat．beings having having a mind． a mind．
or to the obliquus in its lengthened form（ $\dot{\text { कंकி் }}$ ）：
 etc． etc．

[^22]
## CONSTRUCTION.

## § 60.

The subject (எடூவாய் "the place where it rises" or கіंक்का "agent") always precedes the predicate (பயன் "meaning"), and the latter concludes the sentence (வாக்கியம்).

$$
\text { § } 61 .
$$

The great principle with regard to construction in Tamil is identical with that in all Tartar dialects, namely: That which qualifies, precedes that which is qualified.

$$
\text { § } 62 .
$$

In conscquence of this last mentioned principle:

1) The attributive (adjective ${ }^{a}$, adjective participle ${ }^{b}$, adjective numeral ${ }^{\text {c }}$, pronoun ${ }^{\text {d }}$, genitive ${ }^{e}$ ) precedes the substantive; - the substantive precedes the preposition ${ }^{f}$; - and the adverb ${ }^{\text {g }}$ precedes the verb.
a) 5 ล்ல மைம் a good trec.
b) Qெட்ட மூம் a spoiled tree.
c) ワரு மேம் one trec.
d) எண் வீ® my house.
c) பிதாவிண் மதம் the father's tree.
f) மரத்தகரு முன் before the tree (lit. the tree before).

2) The similitude precedes that which is similar, and the comparative that which is compared.

சக்தத்த்க்க Cேோேவர் one who resembles a lion (lit. one
who a lion rescmbles); இி毋ைம் அத 5ல்のy that is better than this (lit. than that this is better).
3) The secondary clanse precedes the primary one.
 that you are good, he said); அவன் போன பன்பு ராண் சாப்பட்டேன் I ate, after he was gone (lit. after he was gone, I ate) ; ரான் இியாஇயயாய ancrgy I cannot come, for I am ill (lit. because I am
 Cuळ் I shall give this, if yon tho that (lit. if yon do
 ்்தyா் he came that he might protect me (lit. that he might protect me, he came).
Note. It is scarcely necessary to observe that, in poetry, the constrmetion is as frec as in any other language.

## § 63.

The பால் (§ 11) of the nominative always agrees with the பால் of the verb. The ஒன்றன்பாவ் of the future, howerer, we sometimes find construed with the ஆண் or பெண்பால் of the nominative.

இனாசாக் Qொல்இப் "the king will say", instcad of இதாசாக் Qொல்ఖவார்.

## § 64.

The accus. (कர்மiம "action") very often appears without its flexional termination:

 worship the lotus - foot.

$$
\text { § } 65 .
$$

The abl. instr. is used also in the sense of effective cause, of material cause, and of motive.

அவலல் செய்ய|ப்பட்டத it has been done by him; மண்ணல் செய்யய்யட்டத it has been made of earth; அன்லிலல் செu்யப்பட்டத it has been done out of love.

## § 66.

The dative is also in T'amil "easus commodi atque ineommorli". Remarkable is its being eonstrued with verbs expressing motion, distanee, fitness, deviation, avoidance, compassion, and fear. It serves also to - express a certain term of time, and a design.

ஊருக்கு வ்்தான் he came into the village,
 place,
அதெயக்குத் தகாது that does not suit me,-
هழிக்குத் தப்பிப்போனேன் I missed the way,
சாவுக்குத் தப்படோனேன் I eseaped death,
எனக்கெங்கும் have mercy upon me!
அவனு்குப் பuiபயடவேண்லும் one ought to fear him,
இன்றைக்கு to-morrow,
தோ்்தித்து்கு for the sake of praise.

$$
\text { § } 67 .
$$

The form of the abl. separat. in இல் is, properly speaking, the abl. loc., - and that in இவ่ the obliq. (§ 13, Note II.)

மฉ๐யல் வரூம் ஆற the river which (is in the momntain and therefore) comes from the mountain.
தம்லியின் பிரிந்தான் he separated from (prop of) the younger brother.

The peenliar forms of the abl. sep. are compounds. (§ 13 , Note II.)

## Ş 15.

The genitive is never construed with a verb．
Note．A kind of genitivus explicativus is formed by the future participle of the verb எळ் to say，to call（cl．5）：
 பாற் ळடவ் the milk－sea of Vedanta（the milk－sea called Ve－ danta）．

$$
\S 69 .
$$

＇The simple form of the abl．loc．in இல் serves also to express time：

முற் காலத்துலே in former time，அவன் இங்கேயருக்கைuタ்் ＂during his being here＂，＝while he was here；
and motion：
$\oiiint \nmid \dot{\rho}$ சோ்ந்தோம் we arrived at the village．
The latter notion may be expressed also by the compound form in இடத்கல்（§ 13，Note IV）：

என்சிடத்த்ல் வத்தான் he came to me．
The abl．loc．is used besides to intimate mental relations：

அவனிடத்தில் அன்பில்ல in him there is no love；
அவாிடத்தில் ிசவாタிக்க வேண்கும் one ought to believe in him．

$$
\S 70
$$

The obliquus is often used for the genitive：
पெண்ணின் ராணம்（பெண்ணினை்ம்；§ 9,5 ）the bash－ fulness of the woman，for பெண் ணைைய 万ாணம்；
for the abl．sep．（see § 67）；
for the abl．loc．：
ஙிலத்து on earth（from 1 மிலம் ground）；
for the abl. instr.:
அருள் Cொக்கத்து (அருணோக்கத்தூ §9,5) with eyes of grace.
Certain forms of the obl. are used in an adject. sense. See $\S 47$, Note.

Note. It is not here the place to define the extent to which the high dialect can dispense with nominal flexion in general. Suffice it say that it goes almost as far as the utmost limit of the possibility to make a sense.

## § 71.

In Tamil, verbs can hardly be said to undergo a real coalition with prepositions prefixed, in our sense. It is true, the verbs $L(b)$ to be affected (cl. 4), L(b) த்து to affect (cl. 3), ஆூகு (cl. 3) to become, ஆூக்கு (cl. 3) to make, கொள் (cl. 1) to take, and some others have frequently உள் (in), உட்் (with), டெல் (over), குழ் (before), புறம்பு (without) prefixed:

உடன்ப( to agree, உடவ்ப (ி)்த to cause to agree, மேற் (inst. of டேல்; § 9,3) இொள் to take upon, பும்பா க்கு to exclude;
but these words are in fact substantives, not prepositions in an adverb. sense, and their prefixion is confined to a few verbs of a more general signification.

## § 72.

By adding the verb இரு 7 "to be" to the adverbial particip. of other verbs, compound tenses (perfect, pluperfect, second future) are formed.
 செய்து இரு,்தேன் = செய்நதிருந்தேன் I had done it, உெu்து இருப்பேன் = Qெய்திருப்பேன் I shall have done it.

## § 73.

The following remarks are confined to the most striking peculiarities in the use of the tenses.

1) In Tamil, not only the present, but also the past is used as an emphatic future:

ராஜ் செu்கறேன் I do, i. c. I shall immediately do;
இந்தப் பக்கத்தல் காற்ற வீசலல் மழை पெய்தத if the wind blows from this side, it has rained, i. e. it will certainly rain (so certainly, as if it had already rained).
2) The future is used also as iterativum:

அவன் என்னிடத்தி் வரூவான் என்てみப் படிப்பிப்பா் he will come to me, he will teach me, i.c. he used to come to me, to teach me, or he is in the habit of etc.
3) The future is used in cases of uncertainty:

அப்படியிரூக்குக் so it will be, i. e. so it may be.
Of course, the second future may be used in the same manner:

அதைக் கண்டிருப்பேன் I shall have seen that, i. e. I may have seen that.
4) The compound tenses (§67) are often sufficiently expressed by the respective simple ones:

வேண்டியதைத் செய்தேன் (not செu்திருக்கிறேன்) I have done what was necessary;
5ான் இதைச் செய்த பி்ப (not-செய்,திருந்த பி்பு) அவன் வந்தான் after I had done this, he came;
ஙீயळைத் செய்யாதிருந்தாய் ஆன்் அப்போது இெமவாய் (notकெட்டிருப்பாய்) if you had not done that, you would have perished.

## § 74.

The verbs कொள் take，வரு come，போடி put， விட leave，and இக give，are frequently added to adverbial participles：

1）கொள் forms a sort of medial voice：

whereas Cோ（b）sometimes conveys the reverse idea：
அயையயடூதி் போட்டேன் I wrote that（for somebody else）．
2）கொள் and வரு，and sometimes both together， mark the continuance of the action：

யuா\＆ใே பண்ணிக் Qொள்ளூதுகுர்கள் they are holding con－ sultation，or பண்்ணிவ Cு囚 ハுர்கள்，or பண் ணிக்்ொய்லவ ரூळருர்கள்．
3）போடி and விடி give emphasis（the former in connexion with verbs implying the sense of＂off＂，－ the latter in connexion with verbs implying the sense of＂away＂）：

ゅள்ளிப் போட்டான் he put off；
போu் 囚ிட்டான் he went away．
வ（ட）denotes also the completion of the action：
தூ்்கில வட்டாண் he fell asleep．
4）இலி is a mere expletive：
போயアட்டாண் he went．
Note I．இCு＂＂to be＂，when added to ofiu，the adv．partic． of कভ्＂to become＂，denotes qualitative（instead of simple） existence：



Note II．ஆuிற்y＂it has happened＂－the Яன்றன்பால் of कகு（to become，to happen）in the past－tense－when added to the adverb．participle，marks the completion of the action ：

ゥான் எழூதியாயி ற்று I have done writing；
and this form of expression is sonetimes used as an empha－ tic future（I shall soon finish writing）．

Note III．The Яன்றன்பால் of ஆகு or ஆ in the future tense （ஆن்＂it will happen＂），when added to the finite verb，denotes uncertainty：

பன்பळதச் செய்தாஞம்（செய்தான் ஆம்）hereafter he did that（so they say；I am not sure，whether it is true or not）．
Note IV．ஆம்，when added to a verbal noun in அல்，in கவ்，or in க்கவ்＇（§ 5 כ̃），implies possibility or propriety：

ரீயळதச் Qெய்யலாம் you may do that．

## § 75.

1）When the same subject is followed by various predicates，the last one only appears in the shape of the finite verb，all the others assuming the shape of the adverbial participle．

அவர்கள் என் தகப்பனைைய வீட்டில் இெங்லி－அவそみ வா
 house of my father，saluted him，and narrated what had happened（Lit．：They having stepped ．．．，having saluted ．．．narrated ．．．）．
The adverbial participles，of course，partake of the tense，number and person of the finite verb at the end of the sentence．In the just mentioned phrase the finite verb＂அறீவி்்தார்கள்＂（they narrated）being a past tense，the preceding participles இறற்்க and வா $\dot{\varphi} \dot{\Phi} \dot{क}$ ought to be taken in the same tense．－In the
following instance however the finite verb " அทவ $\dot{ப}$ போí" (we shall narrate) being a future tense, those participles are to be taken in the future.
 இப்போம் we shall step into his house, salute him, and tell him what has happened.
In case of a negative phrase, the last verb only receives the negative form:
 தை அறிவியாதிருப்பேன் I shall not go into his house, salute him, and tell him what, has happened.
2) When however the actions, expressed by different predicates, are rather simultaneous, each adverbial participle, whether positive or negative, usually receives the conjunction $2 \dot{\infty}$ ("and"), and the whole is concluded by the finite verb of இரு ("to be"), or by any one that may be used in about the same general sense.

பரமார்த்த்த் யைைத்த்ம் ๗ ஜீ, speaking of, and meditating on, the supreme being is the conduct that behoves wise men.
 speak nor think of it.

## § 76.

The adjective participle supplies the place of the relative pronoun.

மான் கண்ட மனிதன் the nan whom l have seen (lit. the I seen man).
அவன் பணம் கொவுத்த மனிதன் the men to whom he has given money (lit. the he money given man).
அவள் இந்த வேடேயயச் செu்தற விதம் the manner in which she does this work (lit. the she this work doing manner).

## § 77.

The infinitive is used also in an absolute sense， and must then be rendered by conjunctions implying condition，cause，or time．

हீர் வத என் மォखு் வருவான் if you come＇，my son will too come．
Qப்படியிருக்க வர மாட்டேட் as it is so，I will not come． ரான் இ்்ச்யீருத்் வதான் while I am here，he will not come．

$$
\text { § } 78 .
$$

டோல்＂like＂，affixed to the subj．in ஆூல்，means ＂as if＂：

Note．\％o் is added also to the temporal charact．of the
 of the future（ செ்யும் कூல்＝Сெய்ுுமால்），一 and then followed
 மாற்போல் as if you were doing）．

$$
\S 79
$$

Verbal nouns generally retain the full power of verbs：
 you doing this－i．e．because you do this－a great advantage will come）．
 because you ask me）．

Some however have lost that power，as for in－ stance：அறிவு（the state of knowing，knowledge），万டக்கை（the state of walking，in the sense of con－
duct），and can therefore be preceded by an attri－ butive：

அவனுடைய ரடக்கை his．behaviour，பேேறிவ great know－ ledge．
Note．The addition of the vertal noun ஆனவன் etc．（＂one who has become，who is＂），ஆவத（＂something that will be－ come，that is＂），and என்பவன் etc．（＂one whom they will call＂）give a sort of relief to substantives：

Яவனனவன் or Яவன் என்பவன்＂he who is Siva，or he who is called Siva＂instead of the simple Яவன்，Siva．
பாவமாவத＂＂that which is sin＂，inst．of the simple $\llcorner\pi வ \dot{\omega}$ sin． The word என்பதூ（＂that which one will call＂）serves to in－ troduce a wholc sentence：
 ரவ்ல கற்பூみயルாம＂thou shalt love they neighbour as thyself＂This is certainly a good command．（That which is called＂thou shalt etc．＂is a good command．）

## $\S 80$.

Adjectives，or adjective participles do not change their termination according to the Lıால் of the fol－ lowing noun：

ரல்ல பரூஷன் a good husband，கவ்ல பெண்சாதி a good wife，ரல்ல மனிதா் good men，เு்் பறவை a good bird，「வ்ல பறஹைகள் good birds．

$$
\text { § } 81 .
$$

The adjectives in＇ramil have no form of compa－ rison．The following instances will show at once， how the comparative degree is supplied by the dative， the abl．loc．，and the obliquus．

1）தகபபனுக்கு மகன் ரவ்லவன் the son is better than the father（lit．：To the father－the son is good． Gegenüber dem Vater ete．）
2) அதில் or (with உiம) அक्ठஇு் இஇ पொித this is greater than that, or than even that (lit. this is greater among that).
3) தேனினும் இனித it is sweeter than honey (lit. even [in comparison] of honey, it is sweeter).
The obl. in இவ், and the abl. loc. in இல், without 2 is, serve also to compare things which are equal:

The introduction of a word implying entireness, generality etc., serves to form the superlative degree:
 among all).

Note. Also the infinit. of $\lrcorner \pi \dot{\pi}, 6$ to see ( $\llcorner\pi \dot{\pi} \dot{\infty} \dot{\sigma})$, and that of காட்ல, 3 to show ( $ா ட ் ட) ~ a r e ~ o c c a s i o n a l l y ~ e m p l o y e d ~ t o ~ f o r m ~$ the comp. degree:

இதாசாவை ப்பார்க்க (காட்ட) மந்்திாி Бல்லவண் the minister is better than the king (lit.: To see, to show the king, the minister is good).
Very often $ப \pi ர ் க ் க ல ு \dot{ம}$ ("even if you see"), and காட்டிலும் ("even if you show") are used for the same end.

$$
\text { § } 82 .
$$

The interrogative pronoun எவன் who? etc. is made to correspond with a following demonstr. pronoun (in the sense of whosoever):

அப்படி ச்சொல்லுகிறவ்் எவசே அவன் எனக்குச் சனேஇி தன் அல்ல Whosover says so (lit.: he who is one that says so), he is not my friend.
Here the part. ஓ is introduced (எவடே = எவன் and ஓ) for the sake of emphasis. This is not always the case.

எவரூறடய Uரூளால் சொரூப சுபாவமானேன் அவருணைப்பூ゙ம山ாதம் பணிகி்றேனே Through whose grace I came to partake of the absolute substance，to his lotus－feet I bow down．

$$
\text { § } 83 .
$$

In Tamil，all the prepositions are，as in the Tartar dialects，properly speaking，postpositions．

1）Partly they do not effect any change at all in the substantive by which they are preceded：

அவ்வூர் மட்கும் போனேம் we went as far as that village．
2）Partly they require a certain case：
a）The obliquus：
அதின் பொருட்்（B）on account of that．
b）The aceusative：
உ்்ை க்குறித்து் பேசலன் he spoke about you．
c）The dative：
அத்்கு முன்னே before that．
d）The abl．soc．：
அவனேடே कーL together with him．

$$
\text { § } 84 .
$$

Many conjunctions are，in the character of sub－ stantives，construed with the adjective participle． It depends upon the sense，whether the participle of the past，of the future，or of the present is re－ quired．

I．With the part．of the past：
அவன் போண பி்பு after he had gone（lit．：the he gone aftertime）；

ஜீ வந்ゅ படியால் because you have come (lit. : through the you arrived manner).
II. With the part. of the future:

ஜீர் எஇக்கு வரும் மட்ட்ம் till you come to me (lit. : the you to me coming limit).
அவள் Qெறும் படிக்கு to the end that she might receive (lit.: to the she obtaining manner).
III. With the part. of the present.

அவன் இங்ேேயூர்்றை படியால் because he is here (lit.: through the he here being manner).
Note I. Some of these conjunctions being originally substantives, they admit even the demonstr. letter $\mathscr{F}$ :

下ீ uறியும் அவ்வளவ்் until you know (lit. until that term etc. More emphat. than: மீuøியும் அளவும்).

Note II. Some conjunctions denoting place or time are, in the higher dialect, construed also with the adv. participle:

ரான் வ்்தழி (வந்தஉழி $=$ வந்தின்பு) after I had come.

$$
\text { § } 85 .
$$

The conjunction என் gy"saying, meaning" (adv. partic. of என் to say, to mean) is usually employed in the sense of the Greek ött, and the Sanscr. "iti":

அவன் அதைச் செய்தான் என்று ரான் நிடெக்றிறேன் I think that he did that.

This phrase may be formed also in this manner:
அவன் அळைச் செய்ததாळ மினக்தநேன் (lit.: I think the he having done this [Qெuigத is a neuter verbal noun referring to the past ; $\S 54$, Note] to be, or - I think in the way of his having done this).
Whenever the words of somebody are quoted, என்ற $\boldsymbol{y}$ cannot be dispensed with:

பான் வரூடேன் என்ற சொன்றன் he said "I will come".

But it can be converted into the finite verb, and then the addition of any other verb, implying the sense of saying, is superfluous:

ஙான் வரூவேன் என்ருன் (inst. of என்றy Qொன்றூன்).

$$
\S 86 .
$$

The particle $2 \dot{i}$ - $2 \dot{\infty}$ "et - et", as well as ஆவது - ஆவது (ஆकிலம் - ஆकிலு்; ஆல லு்் ஆலலு் அல்லका - அல்லका) "either - or" are always affixed to their nouns:

பொன்னும் வெள்ளியும் gold and silver, Quான்லவத வவள் ளியாவதy gold or silver.
Note. The conjunctive as well as the disjunctive particle is seldom found single. (The book-language offers however instances like this: पொன் வவள்ளியும், instead of Qொன் ஞம் வఎள்ளியும்.)

## § 87.

அல்லது - அல்லதூ may be used also with regard to verbs:
 Cun? Have you brought the book, or have you lost it?
The part. $2 \dot{10}$ is never used, with regard to verbs, in the case mentioned § 75,1 .
§ 88.
The before mentioned $(\S 86,87)$ particles camnot be affixed to adjectives, or adjective participles:
 fruit.

2) Not: ரவ்ลவும் पெரிu|வும் மனிதன் a good and great man. But: ரல்லவனும் பெரியவனுமான மனிதன் (a man who is as well a good one as a great one).

Note. Also the genit. in உஉைய never receives the particle $\varnothing \dot{\infty}$, because this termination is an adjective participle (of the 』ினக்குறிபடடுற்ற - kind, § 44 ; compare § 13, Note III), intimatcly connected with the following substantive, upon which it depends. It is therefore faulty to say: சாத்தனூட யவும் கொற்றனுடை யவும் பு்தகங்கள் "the books of S. and K."; but we may say, \&ாத்தனும் கொற்றனும் என்பவர்களூணையு பு்்த கங்கள் "the books of those who are called S. and K."

## SPECIMENS OF TAMIL STRUCTURE．

## I．Proverbs．

1）அரிசிய்டா ๑ல் ${ }^{1}$ வரிசையுண்ட＿ா $\dot{D}^{2}$ ． arisi yuntânâl varisei yuntâm．
Rice if originates，honor will originate．
Free Translation：Where there is rice，there is honor．
Analysis：உண்டான்ல்（contract．from உண்டா\＆ில்்）， the conditional mood（ $\S 36$ ）of உண்ட $\boldsymbol{\text { ® }}{ }^{3}, 3$ to come into existence．－உண்டாம்（contract．from உண்டாகும்），III．pers． neut．sing．fut．of உண்டாகு， 3 ．

2）இதாச நீதi் உண்டா凹ல் தேவ நீதi் टண் irâsa nîtam untânâl têva ńîtam un－ King－justice if there is，god－justice will டाiD． tâm． be．

Free Translation：If there is royal justice，there will be also divine justice．

Analysis：இாா\＆from இாாசன் king，and Cேவ from தேவன் god，are used adjectively，the final ண் being treated like $\dot{ம}, \S 14$, II，l，Note．

${ }^{3}$ Prop．உண்（6）（for உள் தy＂something existing＂，வி てみக்குறப்புப்பேர் of உள்＂being＂；§ 44）and ஆகு（＂to become＂），i．e．to become some－ thing existing．
 aĩ̌sum mùnrum untânâl Five and three and if there be
ariyâ $p$
not－knowing

பெண் యுங் ${ }^{2}$ ぁグ சடைப்பாள்．
pennun kari sameippâl．
girl also eurry will prepare．
Free Translation：If there be five and three（ingre－ dients），even an ignorant girl may prepare curry．

Analysis：அம்ச five，बூळां three；உம்－உம் et－et，
 2 to know．－Quண்ரணு் $=$ Qெண்（girl）and உ்（even）； § 10，2．－\＆ळைப்பான் III．pers．fem．sing．fut．of ょぁை， 6 to prepare．

4）பளி $\dot{ப}^{3}$ டெருக்கிலே கப்பல் ஓட்குகைுு்． pani p perukkilê kappal ôttukirây． Dew－in the flood the ship thou pushest on．

Free Translation：You sail your ship in a flood of dew．
Anal．：பศf，properly a substant．，is here used adjectively
 abl．loc．of Qபருக்கு $(\S 15,5)$ flood．－ஏப்பல் ship $(=\varnothing \dot{ப}$


5）கтலாலே Ђடந்தт $\dot{\mathfrak{g}}^{4}$ கтத வழி कृชルாலே நடந் kâlâlê natańtâr kâta val＇i taleiyâlê ńatań－ With the foot if one walks， 10 miles way ；with the head if one தால் எவ்வளவு कூபம்． tâl evvalavu tûram． walks，what－measure distance？
 தால்，§ 9,3 ．

Free Transl．：If youl walk onfoot，it is a way of ten miles；now what will be the distance，if you walk on your head？

Anal．：காலாலே（＝எாலால்）instrum．of கால் $(\S 15,1)$ foot．－ゥட ந்தால் the condit．mood of $็ ட, 7$ to walk；§36．－ காதம் a distance of ten miles；for the elision of the $\dot{\omega}$ see $\S 14,2$, b，Note．－தชนuлாலே instr．of ஏช $(\S 15,3)$ head．－ அளவு measure；with எ，interrog．pron．，prefixed，（for the double வ่ see § 23）it signifies＂how mueh？how great？＂

6）டனங் ${ }^{1}$ あாட்டி நரியோてல ${ }^{2} \dot{チ}^{3}$ சலசலட்பு்் panan kâttu ńariyôlei s salasalappuk－ Palmyra－grove－fox leave－to the rustling கஞ்சுID $\boldsymbol{T}^{4}$ ．
kañsumâ．
will fear？
Free Transl．：Will the fox of the palmyra grove（the leaves of which are almost always rustling）be frightened at the rustling of leaves？
 （§ 47，Note）．－$\pi \dot{\llcorner }(4)$ obliq．of $\varnothing ா(6)(\S 15,7)$ grove；see also $\S 14,2, \mathrm{~b}$ ，and $\S 47$ ，Note．－\＆லசலப்புக்கு dative（required by the following verb，§66）of சலசலப்ப（a sound imitating particle，$\S 50,8$ ）．－அஞ்ச்் III．pers．neut．sing．fut．of அஞ்க， 3 to fear．－\＆interrog．part．，§51．
 anilin pillcikku ńunkaritô ântissi Of the squirrel to the child pulp is scarce？The beggar－ பி்ாாக்கு $\dot{チ}^{6}$ சோறாிதோ ${ }^{7}$ ． pilleikku s sôraritô？ to the child rice is scarce？

[^23]Free Transl.: Is there any searcity of the paluyra fruit to the young squirrel? Is there any scarcity of rien to the child of the beggar woman?

Anal.: அख्यfô2ं ubl. of அணึல் (§ 15, 1) squirrel. -


 S. 51. --. Gோy rice.
 ûrârei p pakeittuyirôtiruítavar illei. The citizens hating, with life such as have subsisted, not.

Free Transl:: There are none who hated their fellow eitizens, and could sulbsist.


 verbal nom, in the past, ( $\$ 54$ ) of இণে, 7 to be.
9) அட்றையை டைடித்து மெத்தையீல் வைத் atteiyei yetuttu metteiyil veit-
A wood-louse taking a eushion on one pla-
 tâluñ setteiyci s setteiyei ńâtum. ces although, withered leave withered leave it will seek.

Free Transl.: Although you take a wood-louse and place it on a cushion, it will seck the withered leaves, the withered leaves.

Anal.: அட்றைゅய acc. of அட்ळட wood louse, -- எம்த்த adv. part. (§ 35) of எ®, 6 to take. - Qமத்ळதயऽல் abl. loc. of Qமத்


[^24]put．செத்தைைய ace．of செத்தை a withered leaf．－ரொBம் III．pers．neut．sing．fut．of $\sqrt{ }$（B）, 3 to serk．

10）அடுெi் टண்ऊァ நாவிலலே விட ட் உ் amutam nukira nârvinâlê vitam un－ Ambrosia eating with the tongue，poison will
иாாோ．
pârô．
they eat？
Free Transl．：Will one eat poison with a tongue，that eats ambrosia？

Anal．：அடுத்் $(\S 15,6)=$ அடுதத்ணை，§ 64．－உண்囚ை adj．partic．，in the pres．，of உண்， 5 to eat．－ธாவிఠСே（＝ธா வ
 § 15，9）．－உண்பார் III．pers．mase．（et fem．）plur．fut．of உண் 5．


டின்ன வேண்டுமா ．
tiona vêntumâ．
to eat，will it be necessary？
Free Transl．：Is it neeessarry both to be beaten and to eat sour mangoes？

Anal．：وடி stroke；the aecus．in the shape of the nominat．； §（i4．－பட்（4）adverb．part．（§35）of $\omega(6), 4$ to suffer．－－ 4 ளித்த adject．part．，in the past，（ $\$ 34$ ）of 4 ளी，$l$ to be sour．－कின்ळ infin．of தின்， 5 to cat．－வேண்ல்ம III．pers．neut．sing．fut． of வேண்（4）， 3 to be necessary．


Elephant ascending small

வாயிலைைைவா フィ ． vâyinul＇eivàrî́． in an opening will they ereep？

[^25]Free Transl．：Can one，on the lack of an elephant，pass through a small opening？
 44 something suall；the nomin．is placed adjectively．－هா
 mase．（et fem．）phur．fut．of ஜゅゅ．$\because$ to creep in．

II．Anmtences．
1）கற்றयi்களே Karravarkale
 kannuteiyavarkal kallat－ The haring learned certainly eye－possessors；of the
 tavarkaluteiya mukattir kânappatum irantu not learning in the face the to be sem two கண் களூi் பண்கள் எみ ப் டெगியோi உைைक் kankalum punkal ena p periyôr ureit－ eyes ulcers that（ő ${ }^{\circ}$ ）the great ones have क्रருக்कசுர்கள் ${ }^{3}$ ． tirukkirîrkal． said．

Free Transl．：The learned have really cyes；the two eyes，seen in the face of those who are not learned，are（mere） ulcers．Thus the great ones have declared．

A nal．：ぁற்றவウ்கள்（instead of ぁல்தவi்கள்，§9，4）verb．noun （ $\S 54$ ），in the past，of $\begin{array}{r}1 \\ \text { ，} 5 \text { to learn；＂people who have learned＂．}-~ . ~\end{array}$ ぁண் eye．－உஹையவள்கள் from உஹையவன்（verbal noun，from

[^26]உடை＂possession＂in the shape of வினみக்குறிபபடுற்று，§ 44） ＂one who is in possession＂．－கல்லாதவர்கள்，negative verbal noun，§54，＂people who did not learn，do not learn，will not learn＂．－முகத்தில் abl．loc．of முகம் face．－காணப்ப（biம partic．fut．pass．（§42）of ஃாண்， 5 to see．－Hor உiம in கண்க ளூம் sce § 25 ，Note II．－பண் ulcer．－என 二ன்ற，§ 49， II，a and b．－பொியuாா்（contract．of पொியவர்）from Qu ரியவன்（verbal noun，from பெரூ＂great＂in the shape of \＆ ひேக்குறிப்பமுற்று，§ 44）＂one who is great＂．— உ』தத்து adv． part．（§ 35）of உணை， 6 to say．－இரூக்கிகுர்கள் III．pers．mase． （et fem．）plur．pracs．of இரு， 7 to be，＂they are＂；the addition of இரு to the adverb．part．உேைத் here denotes the perfect tense（§ 72）；＂they have said＂，not＂they said＂．
 Manam pôna val＇iyir puttiyci p pôka The fancy gone in the way the reason to go
 vitâmal ńan mârkkattir seluttuvatu arivê－ not letting，good into the path the leading，（is）linowledge；
 yâtalâl atei s sińtittirukka vêntum． therefore this considering to be one ought．

Free Transl．：Not letting the reason go the way，the fancy has gone，but leading it into the good path，－is（true） knowledge；one ought，therefore，（always）to be meditating on this．

Anal．：போன（contract．from போळன），adj．part．，in the past（§34），of போகு 3 to go．－هழியல் abl．loc．of வழி way． பக்தியை acc．of பு்த intellect，reason．－囚ிடாமவ்（＝Яடா क）negative adv．partic．（§ 39）of 』ி（6）4．－ரன்（iust．of

[^27] செ $\dot{\text { ® }}$ செல்லுத்து 3 （eansal form，derived from செல்ல to walk；క゙ 43） to cause to walk，to lead．－भทிவ knowledge；for ø see
 ஆந்நி 6 to meditate．－இருக்க infin．（ $(36)$ of இரு 7 to be．
 Piratiyupakârattei Remuneration

|  virumpâmalể |  |
| :---: | :---: |
|  | 硣 |
| not desiring | done |

さ டकाコі்
npakîran
benefit，

का லி＠iம katalinum
（in comparison）of the sea even

Cuina： perite－ is great
 uru solliyatarku mêkamê sâtsiyâyiruk that，to saying the cloud witness

| क๐ | $\nu^{-1}$ | ¢ ${ }^{\text {（1）}}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| kiuratu | tive | ulakattukku | is．What manner？if you say，to the world good

 mâri pol＇ińtu pâtukâkkuń tammeiyulla rain showering down，preserving quality possessing
 டேலே தான்．
pôlê tân．
like just．
Free Transl．：The cloud is witness that the benefit conferred without a desire for remuneration is greater than

[^28]the ocean；for the cloud that，showering down bencficial rain on the world，has the property of preservation，is just like that disposition which has no desire for remuneration．

Anal．：Sூதியுபகாதம் remuncration．－லூர்ம்பாமல் negat． adverb．part．（§39）of $\Omega$ ரும்ப， 3 to desire．－செய்த adj．part．， in the past（§34），of செய 1 to do．－ஏடவினும் abl．loc．of கடவ் ocean，witlı உம்（§81，3）．－பொித III．pers．neut．sing．of பெரூ＂great＂in the shape of बी Ш்க்குறிப்டுற்ற；§ 44．－
 of a neutre verbal noun，in the past tense，（§54）from சொல் ஆ， 3 to say．－ғாட்ด witness．－For ஆய் see § 48．－இருக் கன்றத III．pers．neut．sing．pr．of இரூ， 7 to be．－எப்படி＝எ and $u ட ி$（manner），§ 23 ；＂what manner？in what manner？＂ －எбில் condition．mood（§37）of என்， 5 to say；＂if you say， if you ask＂．— உ லகத்துக்கு dat．of உவகம் world；§ $15,6$. — மாாி rain．－பொழிர்த adv．part．of பொழி， 2 to pour down．－$-\pi$ தகாக்கும் adj．part．in the fut．（§34）of $ப ா த க ா, ~ 6 . ~-~ த ண ் ம ை ~$ property．－உள்ள，§ 47．－இிரும்பாத adj．part．，in the nega－ tive（§39），of இிரும்ப，3．－போல்＝போல，§ 49，II，a．

> puliyânatu The tiger pasiyinâl through hunger
> varuttamurratâyitrouble has al-

ஆட்，பு்லலத் कின்ன விருட்டாத का டோロ நல்ல num，pullcit tinna virumpâtatu pôla nuallia though，grass to eat the not desiring like，in

|  | பி9市凫வன் | எவ்வளவு |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| kutiyir | pirañtavan | 1＊＊ | tarittiram |
|  |  | hat measu | poverty |


vańtâlum tan
comes although，to
kulnttirkuttakutiyânavo the own family adapted

[^29]

Free Transl.: Although the tiger be vexed by hunger, he never desires to eat grass; in a similar namer, one born in a good family will never leave the line of conduct adapted to his own family, and degrade himself, however great poverty may befall him.
山Я hunger. - உ Cூத்தம் trouble. - உ.றறத "it has come into contact, it is affected with" from eg 4 to draw near. - gus
 from நின் 5, to eat. - இரும்பாதது neg. neuter verbal noun
 house. - $S_{\text {றந்தீவ் (S }}^{5}$ t) from $S_{n}$, to be born. - எவ்வளவ
 இறேன் I come, வந்தேன் I came, வரூவேன் I shall come). --

 conduct. - லட்ட் adverb. partic. (\$35) of $\Omega(6,4$ to leave. தாழ்வ depression. - அळையான் ("he receives not") negative voice ( $\$ 39$ ) of அゅை, 2 to receive. (The negation in அணை யாவ் negatives also the adverb. partic. هட்(®) \& 75, 1).
III. A Tale.
 Fila mûtarkal tanka kuruvukku pas rânSome fools, of them to the teacher a cow having

[^30]कி க் கொல்க்க வேண்டுi் எவ்று ஆலோ ki k kotukka vêntum enru âlôbought, to give it will be necessary that, having dcசி்து க் கொண்டு ஒரு $10 \dot{\text { b்தையீட்த்த்கு }}$ sittu $k$ kontu oru mańteiyitattukku termined (§ 74), a certain to a herd
ப் டோய் இடையでன க் கண்(bி எங்கவ் குருவு்் p pôy iteiyanei $k$ kantu enkal kuruvukhaving gone, the shepherd having seen, "of us to the teaகு ப் பசு வேண்குட் அகட்படுயாவென்கு ku pasu vêntum akappatumâveuràcher a cow will be necessary; will it be to be had?" they i்க்் ${ }^{1}$ அந்த இடையன் இவi்களூடைய நிர்வா rkal ańta iteiyan ivarkaluteiya ńirvâsaid. That shepherd, of them the calகத்தை த் தொிந்தூ க் கொண்டு தன்ளிடத்कில் kattei t terińtu k kontu tannitattil pacity having known (§ 7.4 ), at himself
இருக்கூற உதைக்காலி ட் டசவை இவா்களிட்்क irukkira utcikkâli p pasuvei ivarkalitatibeing kick-foot eow at them
 lê virkalâm curu yôsittu k kothe selling will be possible that, having refleeted to him-
 ntu en mańteiyilê oru pasu satei pitiself "of me in the herd a ecrtain cow, flesh having
 ttu mêniyittirukkiratu nînkal kuruvukken caught, body has made; you 'to the Teacher'

[^31] ru kêtkira patiyinâlê evralavu vilei that asking through the mamer, what measure- price
 kotuppîkal enrâu eińtu varâkan tîn will you give?" he said. - "Five pagodas just
 having taken we caue; that having received to yourண்டு தொடு்்ண வேண்டுட் எவ்குi்கன் ntu kotukka vêntum enrârkal self to give (to sell) it will be needed" they said. அकை வाட்சி க் கெтண்டி பசுコை க் कொ atei rânki $k$ kontu pasurei $k$ koThat having received to himself, the cow having
 tuttu nîinkal karakkum pôtu kâleiyaneigiven, "You about to milk the time, the food laving tied फ்து கொட்பை ப் பிடித்து க் கறவுங்கள் என்றை ttu kompei $p$ pitittu ${ }^{\text {k }}$ karavunkal enru up, the horn having seized, milk!" that சொன்@ன் அப்படியே அவi்கள் குருக்கவ் sonnân appatiyê avarkal kurukkal he said. That manner of them the Teacher வீட்கிக்கு க் கொண்டி போய் க் கட்டி vîttukku k kontu pôy k katti to the house having taken, having gone, laving tied up, ஒருவன் குடிவையை எடிக்து க் கொண்டு வந்தூான் oruvan kutuveiyei etuttu $k$ kontu vantân one a pot having taken to himself, came.

[^32]

| oruvan kâleiyaneiya . s sonnân marro- |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| One the foot to tie up | said. | Another |

 ruvan kayiretuttu k kontu vara niérañ "A rope having taken to one's self to come, time
 sellun kurukkalei al'eiyatâvenrân kuruwill pass; the Teacher call! quick!" said. The
 kkal sîkkiramâka el'uńtu rańtâr avarei p Teacher quickly having risen, canc. Him
 pasuvin kitta utkâra s solli avar talei of the cow near to sit down having said, of him in the
 yil irukkira irantu ńetuñ satcikalâkề head being two long through the plaits
 kâleiyaneittu k karańtân appôtu pasu the foot having tied up, he milked. That time the cow உூை க் कு க் கொண்ட துன் பியொருவன் ${ }^{6}$ uteittu kontatu pinneiyoruvan kicking went on.

Then one
 iteiyan kompei p pitittu k karakka s "The shepherd horn having scized to milk
 somânêyenru îâpakappatuttinân marsaid certainly" that reminded. An-

[^33] rurusan sakkiliyei n̂tu kompeiyetuttu other a shoemaker how- horn having taken

| க் कெтذ் | வं่का | டசவிவ் | வுவ்வே | S17 is |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| kontu | v:ańtu | patuvin | mumiê | pitik |
| to himself, | ving come | of th | befure | ize the |

 $\begin{array}{cccc}\text { ka s } & \text { somnân } & \text { avan appativê pûpîven- } \\ \text { horni } & \text { said. } & \text { He } & \text { that manner "Pū̃, pū!" say- }\end{array}$
 $r_{n}$ pitittân pasu kotumeiyâna patiing, seized the horn. The cow shy being through the man-
 yâl veruntu kattu t tariyei $p$ pituner, having been frightened, the binding- post having
 nki k kontu irantu mûnru pêrci p pâpulled out to herself, two three persons having
 yńtu vittu $k$ kurukkalei mullilun jumped over, having left, the Teacher in the thom and
 in the stoue and having dragged, having taken, having gone,
போட்(b pôttu விட் த vittatu குருக்கள் kurukkal

பிைைத்தேே pil'eittatê having thrown, she left. The Teacher the having escaped

maru pirappâyirru.
another birth became.

[^34]Free Transl.: Some fools, having eome to the resolution that they should buy a eow for their Guru, went to a certain pen, and, seeing the shepherd, said: We want a cow for our Guru. The shepherd, well knowing their eharaeter, thought he might sell to them a cow of his, that kieked, and replied: "Well, one cow in my pen has gathered a great deal of flesh; she is very big; beeause you want her for your Guru, - how mueh will you give?" They said: We have brought along with us 7 pagodas; you ought to take this sum, and give us the cow. The shepherd took the money and gave the eow. He said to them: "When you milk her, bind her leg, seize (her) horn and then milk her!" They led the cow to the house of their Gurn, and tied her up. One of them brought a pot; another one said to bind the leg; a third one said: "It will take too mueh time to fetch a rope; go and call the Guru!" The Guru immediately rose, and eame. They told him to sit down near the cow, and having bound the leg of the animal with the two long plaits hanging down from his head, began to milk. Now the eow went on kicking. "O, the shepherd told us to seize a horn, and then to milk" reminded one of them. Another one ordered a shoemaker to bring a eornet and to seize it (i. e. to apply it to his month), before the eow. The shoemaker did so - Pooh, Pooh! Now the cow being of a shy disposition, she was frightened, pulled out the post, to which she was tied mp, jumped over two or three persons, dragged the Guru through thorn and stone, and threw him off. The fimal eseape of the Guru conld be reckoned a new birth.



 part. of Фொக் 1 to take. - மத்ळெ a herd. - இட் place
 (contract. from Cோß), adv. part. of போகூ 3 to go. - இ@ட வ் shepherd. - ெண்ா(B) (inst. of ஃண்றத, § 9, 4, or regularly
rather காண்த）adverb．part．of காண் 5．to sce．— எங்கள் ob－
 $\dot{ப} ப(4$ to be had．－எண் ருர்கள்（inst．of ต ன் தார்கள்，§ 9，4）from

 abl．luc．of தான் himself（இடத்தி்＝இல்；乌̧ 13，Note IV＇）．－ இரூ， 7 to be．－உைக்காலி having kicking foot．－வி்் 5 to scll
 §5J，Nute；कம் § 7t，Note IV．－யோ月 6 to think．－என் obliq．
 corpulency．－இ（ 4 to give，to makc．－துருவ்க் என் றy say－ ing＂for the Guru＂．－கேட்கி（கேள்கிற த 9，3）adj．part．of
 ー எவ்வளவ（எ and அளவ）what incasure；how much？－ஹிธ๐ price．－இொ® 6 to givc．－வராகன் a pagoda（a coin）．－ இொண்டிா（இொண்（b）＂laving taken＂，வ $\pi$＂to come＂）to bring
 part．of ぁゅ 7 to milk．－Cuாத time，when（§4！，I，a；§ S4）． Яใणon U＇to tie up．－बொம்ப horn．－அப்படி（Я and $ப ட ி$ ）that man－ ner，thus．－வீட்டிற்（from வீட்டின்கு，S9， 9 ）＝வீட்டின்க்கு dat．
 （தொண்（6）＂haring taken＂Cோ＂to come＂）to bring．－ぁட்（6） 3 to bind．－लுடவை a pot．－எ（b）6．to take．－ம்்றாருவன்
 அy a rope．－Cூேம் time．－செல்லபம் III．pers．neut．sing．fut． of செல் 1 to pass．－ভுருக்கள் the plural honorifically for the singular．－அணை 6 to call．－Яடா interjection of calling． ஜ்க்ெம் swiftness；for ஆळ sec § 48．－எழூ 2 to rise．－இட்ட，
 long；§46，Note．－சடை plait of hair．－உதை 6 to kick．－ இொண்டத（III．pers．neut．sing．，in the past，of बொள் to take； properly ळொள் தத，$\S 9,4$ ，NoteII）adds to the meaning of the pre－ ceding vorb the sense of continuation（§74，2）．— எாபகப்ப（bத்து 3 （бாபぁம் remembrance，$ப$（ு்்த to make）to remind．－ச்்க ல shoemaker．－ஊதவொம்ப（ஊத 3 to blow，बொம்பு horn） cornct．－முன் before；$\S 83,2$ ，a．－வொமமை cruelty，shy－ ness；for ஆண see § 47．— வெருள் 2 to be frightened（வெ Grammar．

ருண்（B，inst．of வெரூள்த，§ 9，4，Note II）．－ゅட்கு்்தறி（ஃட்（4） 3 to bind，कゅி post）stake．－Sம்க் 3 to pull out．－$\Delta \pi \dot{u}$ 2 to jump on；for இட்ல see § 74，3．－முள் thorn．－ぁல் stone． இழு 6 to drag．－போட்（4）adverb．part．of போடு 4 to throw； வட்டத from விக 4 to leave；§ 74，3．－பிழைத்தத neuter ver－ bal noun from $\checkmark ழ ை 6$ to escape：＂the fact of having escaped＂
 （origin．ஆஇி்ற）III．pers．neut．sing．praet．of ஆகு 3 to be－ come．

## APPENDIX I．

The Characters of the Numbers in Tamil．

| 1 ¢ | 21 2ヵ | 110 mw |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2 2 | 22 ュ2 | 120 пะш |
| 3 ／n， | 23 2－m | 130 n¢mw |
| 48 | 24 セヂ | 200 2л |
| 5 （5） | 25 2（5） | 300 mm |
|  | 26 己яи | 400 ョா |
| 7 б | 27 2． | 900 あூ $n$ |
| 8 21 | 28 2 4 | 1000 कु |
| 9 क | 29 உヵ | 1001 称历 |
| 10 W | 30 あw | 1100 称 $n$ |
| 11 10ヵ | 31 あっぁ | 1200 क्रुटत |
| 12 W2 | 40 ェึ | 2000 2秝 |
| 13 W\％ | 50 （b）w | 3000 mis 原 |
| 14 Шょ | 60 firlo | 10，000 W $_{\text {本 }}$ |
| 15 W（15） | 70 のाठ | 20，000 2 W可可 |
| 1610 frr | 80 அை | 100，000 m杨 |
| 17 10ヶ | 90 काШ | 200，000 உn石 |
| 18 Шஅ | 100 m | 1，000，000 Wr कु |
| 19 Шぁ | 101 пь | 2，000，000 2．0r乐 |
| 20210 | 102 mг | 10，000，000 mi局 |

## APPEN

## Comparative Table of the Declen

|  | A. |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Malayâlam. | Nom. <br> mala <br> (mount) | Ace. | malayê |$\quad$| malayâl |
| :---: |

Note. The weak declension in Malay. is without obliquus. case, and expresses even the acc., without the addition of

|  | B. |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Malayâlam. | Nom. <br> maram <br> (tree) | Ace. <br> marattê | Instr. <br> marattâl |
| Telugu. | gurram <br> gurramu <br> (horse) | gurramunu <br> gurrânni <br> gurran | gurramuna |
| Canarese. | maravu <br> (tree) | marava <br> maravannu | maradinda |
| Tulu. | mara <br> (tree) | marana | maradda |
| Badaga. | mora <br> mora (?) <br> (tree) | morainda <br> morana (?) |  |

Note. The nom. plur. is, in Malay.: marangal; in Tel.: galu; in Tulu: maragulu (maralu); in Bad.: moraglô. -

## I) IX II.

siun in other Jravida Dialects.
A.

| Dat. | Abl. sep. | (ien. | Loe. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| malekku | malayilninnu <br> (malayinnu) | malayude | malayil |

tammuniki
taumudiki
tanmuni
tammudi
tammunaku
In Telugu the obliquus (ni $=$ the Tamil in) appears in every another affix.

| B. |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Dat. | Abl. | Gen. | Loc. |
| marattinnu | marattilninnu | marattinrê | marattil |


| gurramunaku | gurrapu | gurramandu |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| gurrânakı |  | gurramunandu |
| gurrîniki |  |  |


| marrakkê maradescïnda marava | maradalli |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| maraka |  | marada | marada |
| moraga moraïnda | morada | moradô <br> moradolge |  |

gurramulu (gurramulê, gurrâlu, gurrâlê); in Canar:: maraThe obliq. of maram in Malay. is marattu (as in Tamil).

Comparative Table of the Conjugation in other Dravida Dialects.

I. In Tulu.<br>Present.

malpuve I make, malpuva thou makest, malpuve he makes, malpuvâla she makes, malpundu it makes,

Past. malte.
Fut. malpe.
Imp. malpu.
II. In Canarese.

Present.
$\left.\left.\left.\left.\begin{array}{lll}\text { bâluttêne } & \text { bâluttêve } & \text { bâlidenu } \\ \text { bâluttî } & \text { bâluttîri } \\ \text { bâluttâne } \\ \text { bâluttâle } \\ \text { bâluttade }\end{array}\right\} \begin{array}{l}\text { bâluttâre } \\ \text { bâluttave }\end{array}\right\} \begin{array}{l}\text { bâlidanu } \\ \text { bâlidalu } \\ \text { bâlitu }\end{array}\right\} \begin{array}{l}\text { bâlidevu } \\ \text { bâliri } \\ \text { bâlidaru } \\ \text { bâlidavu }\end{array}\right\}$

Fut. bâluvenu.

Adv. P'art. ; Pres.: bâlutta, Past: bâli, Neg.: bâlade.

Adj. Part.; Pres., (Fut.): bâlıva,
Past: bâlida,
Neg.: bâlada.

> III. In Badaga.

## Present.

$\left.\left.\left.\begin{array}{ll}\text { mâdine } & \text { mâdineô } \\ \text { mâdire } \\ \text { mâdina } \\ \text { mâdlia } \\ \text { mâdira }\end{array}\right\} \quad \begin{array}{l}\text { mâdiari } \\ \text { mâdiara } \\ \text { mâdirôdide }\end{array}\right\} \begin{array}{l}\text { mâdidê } \\ \text { mâdida } \\ \text { mâdidla } \\ \text { mâditı }\end{array}\right\}$

Past.
mâdideô mâdiddâri $\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { mâdidarıu } \\ \text { mâdidôo }\end{array}\right\}$

Future $=$ Present.

| Adv. Part.; Pres.: ? | Adj. Part.; Pres. (Fut.): mâduvat, |  |
| ---: | :--- | ---: |
|  | P'ast: mâdi | P'ast.: |
| Neg.: mâdade | Neg.: | mâdada, |

Imp. Sing.: màdu, mâdi ullô, P'lur.: mâdi ulli.
> IV. In Malayâlam.

> Personal terminations only in poetry.

## Present.

S. 1. kodukkumu - ên I give,
2. (very rare; f. i. pôgunnây thou goest),
3. kodukkunn- ân, âl, adu,
P. 1. kodukkunn-ôm,
2. (kodukkunn-îr, only conjectural),
3. kodukkunn - âr, awa.

The third person is, in the character of a participle, used also for the others. It occasionally assumes the terminations ôn, ôl (Sing.), and ôr (Plur.), - contractions of avan, aval, avar.

## Future.

The term. vu for weak verbs (pô-vu, about to go);
ppu for strong verbs (kodu • ppu, about to give).
The future, now commonly used, has the terminations gum and kkum: pô - gum, kodu-kkum.

Past.
i and ttu (pô-yi went, kodu-ttu gave).
Modern Present: kodâyinnu, Neg.: pôgâ will not go,
Past: kodâgnyu, kodâ will not give,
Future: kodâyum. (Here no distinction of a weak and strong form.)

[^35]Adj. Part.; Pres.: kodukkumna, Adv. P'art.; l'ast.: koduttu, Past: kodutta, Fut.: koduppîn, Fut.: kodukkim, Neg.: kodâtta.

Neg. : kodâte,
kodagnyu.
V. In Telugu.

Present.

1. palukut-unnâ-nu 1 1. palikiti(ni)
2. palukutunnâvu
3. m. palukutunnâdu
4. f. n. palukutunnadi
5. palukutunnâmu
6. palukutunnâru
7. f. m. palukutunnâru
8. n. palukutunnavi

Aorist.

1. . palukudu(nu)
2. palukuduvu
3. paluku(nu)
4. palukudumu
5. palukuduru
6. m. f. palukuduru
7. n. palukunu

Past.
'2. palikitivi
3. m. palikenu
3. f. n. palike(nu)

1. palikitimi
2. palikitiri
3. m. f. palikiri
4. n. palikenu

Future.

1. paliked:mu"
2. palikedavu
3. palikedini
4. palikedamu
5. palikedaru
6. n. f. palikedaru
7. n. palikedini

Neg.

1. palaka(nu)
2. palakavu
3. m. palakadu
4. f. n. palakidu

Inf. palukuta.

1. palakamu
2. palakaru
3. m. f. palakaru
4. n. palakavu

Imp. paluku, palukudu.
N. B. These tables are notintended for a comple te representation of the flexional system of the languages in question.

[^36]



[^0]:    * I would here remark, that the terms "weak" and "strong ", as they aro used in \$30, and elsowhere, are not to be taken in the same sense, as wo are now aceustomed to mse them with regatil to fierman ete. Whatever terms may bo preferced to dellote the respective classification, this, as it stands, is fully justified by the fact, that most of the respective grammaticul rules turn upon it.

[^1]:    1 Bahâlaka from bahu, much, muluraka, wator' Does this expression rofor to the water - pot, the rmblem of ascetic lite?

[^2]:    ${ }^{1}$ In some parts of the country they do not distinguish it from 1; this shows that the sound of it has a stronger tendency to $l$ than to $r$.

[^3]:    IThe his introdned here only to lengthen the preceding vowel．

[^4]:    1 Aso like tr.

[^5]:    
    ${ }^{2}$ Perhaps from கா（6）அத（the termin．of the genit．），காடத，காட்த （बாட்ட（6）．
    ${ }^{3}$ Perhaps from ஆூ அது（the termin．of the genit．）．ஆறத，ஆற் （ $\boldsymbol{b} \dot{\square} y$ ）．

[^6]:    I In noms following the weak form, and ending in a vowelgenit., is prevailing ( $\$ 12$, Note III).

[^7]:    1 The dative in the singular, when the word ends in $\dot{\pi}$, may be similarly formed: வாள் sword, வாளூக்கு to the sword, or வாட்கு (வாள் கு).

[^8]:    1 So is also the Odshi-language in western Africa. See "Elemente des Mkwapim-1 Dialects der Odschi-Sprache von II. N Riis, Basel 1853 ."

[^9]:    1 For the characters see Appembix 1 .

[^10]:    1 தொண்ணாறு = இொள் நூா a "hundred with a hole", as one decade is wanting.

    2 "A thousand with a hole", as one hundred is wanting.

[^11]:    1 எண் means also＂number＂．Perhaps they oriminally comuted only as far as 8 ；for $山 \dot{\text { gigy＂ten＂seems to be derived from the Sanser．}}$ ＂pankti＂，and ஒன்பத＂nine＂is a composition ol இன்றy（onc）and Uத்தy $(\mathrm{ten})$ ，i．c．one（deducted from）ten $=$ nine．（Compare my re－ marks to தெெண்ணூற 90，ant தெொள்ாயலォம் 900 ，on the preceding page．）

[^12]:    1 This means rather＂micque＂．$\quad{ }^{2}$ e $\dot{\text { in }}$ in this and in the foll．num．
    

[^13]:    1 In its historical，not always in its original shape．
    2 Perlaps because the expression＂You do not＂may imply the com－ mand＂But you ought to do＂．

    3 This \＆is perhaps the original termination of the infin．（in the weak and in the middle f．）which now is weakened into a mere 2 （see $\S 36$ ）．

[^14]:    ${ }^{1}$ Properly ஆக＂may it happen！＂（The infin．कぁ itself is some－ thing between imp．and opt．）－செய்வேன்＂that I shall do＂．
    ${ }^{2}$ It is still in common use in phrases like this：ரான் செய்வானேன் （Prop．Ego facturus cur？）＂Why should I do ？

[^15]:     endowed with what the root Qெu signifies, i. e. something doing") originally seems to have been used for all the forms of the finite verl) in the sing. (万तना செய்த 1 loing, हf செuig thou doing (te.), - anl செய்தம் (இெய்த
     sense of "I did", and Qெu்தjம in the sense of "we did", is still found in the ancient dialect. l'robably the personal affixes were added later (ロெ்ய
     are not yet userl in prose.

[^16]:    ${ }^{1}$ कु5 and of in these forms are propably contractions of of अक्ष ant \＆\＆；for it seems that the eharacteristic of the negative originally was of（to be inserted between the root，and the personal affix）．See $\$ 35$ ， Note．Compare the adj．part．of the negat．voice（செய்ய一ா not doing）， where that characteristic is still preserved，－and the Telugu conjuga－ tion，where it is still found in a shortened form throughont all persons and numbers in the finite verb：

[^17]:    1 A sort of tenseless participle．See § 41.

[^18]:    1 Here the prarticle $2 \dot{\infty}$ is added.

[^19]:    1 For a sort of Bahurrihi see Kaivaljanavanita I，18：அடங்めu விருத்தியான் one who has an activity that is supuessed＝one in whom activity is suppressed．－I）vandva＇s are most common（இぁம ங்கள்＝இகமும்பு டும

[^20]:    ${ }^{1}$ The affix ஜல் expecially in verbs with a final 2.

[^21]:    1 From ஆளூ, 1 to managr.
    ${ }^{2}$ From \&ாதy, 1 to be fill.

[^22]:    1 From மனம் mind．

[^23]:    
     ${ }^{6}$ § 10,3 ．－ 7 சோழி அளிதோ，§8， 1 ．

[^24]:     த் தs, $\S 10,1 .-\$ 10,3$.

[^25]:    

[^26]:     த்தூ இருக்கா்்கள்，§ 8， 1.

[^27]:    1 வழியல்，§ $9,3 .-2 \S 10,3, \ldots 3$ அறிவ ன ஆकலாவ்．
    

[^28]:    ${ }^{1}$ இிரும்பாமல் எ．－${ }^{2}$ पெரிது என்ற．－${ }^{3}$ சாட் தி ஆய் இருக்
     ஐாக்கும்，§今 9，1．— ${ }^{7}$ தன்மை உள்ள．

[^29]:    

[^30]:    

[^31]:     இட்கு இருக்கிறது.

[^32]:    

[^33]:    
     ங் லன் எ என் $y$.

[^34]:    
    

[^35]:    ${ }^{1}$ From kodâ (anciently the future as well as the negat.) and innu "now" (prop. "I shall give now", i. e. I give).

[^36]:    1 Prop. "I tul speaking". Also "pahkntâm", ̂̂rn cte."
    " Also palikênu, êvn etc.

